

REX WAKEFIELD

Douglas-Fir Forester

Western Oregon Forest History: 1911-1991

**1989 Oral History Interview by
Bob Zybach and Ken McCall**

**USDA Siuslaw National Forest
OSU Research Forests
1994**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	i
Part I. January 29, 1989 Interview	1
1. Bob Aufderheide	1
2. Supervisor of the Siuslaw	3
3. Prescribed Fire	5
4. Home Fires	9
5. Trapping	10
6. Warnack Family History	12
7. Cummins Creek Fire	13
8. Local Fire Costs	17
9. Black Smoke Jumpers	19
10. Wakefield Family	24
11. College Years and the School Forest	32
12. Books and Photographs	38
13. Resettlement Administration	44
14. Certification and Awards	46
15. Historical Literature	47
Part II. April 6, 1989: Marys Peak Forestry Tour	50
A. Highway 20/34 Intersection	50
B. Wren Hill	52
C. Blodgett School	54
D. Burnt Woods	57
E. Goat Ridge	58
F. Harlan	61
G. Big Elk Campground	64
H. Hilltop Road	65
I. Hilltop Lookout	71
J. Hilltop Brown's	72
K. Honeybee Meadow	74
L. The 1000 Line	75
M. Bull Run Unit II	77
N. Savage Creek	80
O. Bull Run	84
P. Bull Run Creek Bridge	96
Q. BLM Fall Creek Road	99
R. GP Photos	103
S. Clemmons Road	109
T. Crooked Creek Trailer Court	109
U. CCC Plantations	110
V. Marys Peak Spike Camp	111
W. The Drive Home	113

Part III. May 23, 1989 Interview	121
1. Blower Family History	121
2. Lincoln County School Teacher	122
3. Rex Wakefield	124
4. Johnnie Robertson	126
5. School Days	127
6. William Wakefield	128
7. The Wakefield Ranch	131
8. OSC Professors	134
9. Conscientious Objectors	136
10. Umpqua District Ranger	139
11. A Ranger's Wife	142
12. Timber Sales and Helicopters	144
13. The HeeHee Fire	146
14. The Detroit Fire	150
15. The BPA Powerline Cruise	153
16. H.J. Andrews	153
17. Siuslaw National Forest	158
18. World War II	162
19. OSU Recruiting	166
20. Prescribed Burning	167
21. More Prepared Questions	170
22. Retirement Years	173
 APPENDIX	 179
Autobiographical Sketch	179
Siuslaw Forest History	180
 INDEX	 187

INTRODUCTION

I first met Rex and Mabel Wakefield during a Lincoln County Small Woodlands Association meeting in Newport, Oregon sometime in the late 1970s. Rex's comments during the meeting, and our discussion of fire history, reforestation, and Forest Service timber policy that followed quickly, made me realize that I was talking to a man with an incredible amount of knowledge and experience. Mabel, his wife and "planting crew" that had been "recently threatening to quit" on him, added details, corrected mistaken memories, and provided occasional dissenting opinions. This was clearly a "working partnership" that enjoyed their time together.

Although I had owned a tree farm a few miles from the Wakefield's land along the Little Elk near Eddyville for several years, and had operated a reforestation and logging business in Lincoln County for nearly a decade, I had never heard of the Wakefields before that evening. Conversations with Jim Dennison of Publishers Paper Company, Barte Starker of Starker Forests, and Mike Newton of Oregon State University during the course of the following weeks soon corrected my ignorance. Not only had Rex enjoyed a long, productive, an influential career with the National Forests, State Forests, and industrial forests, but he was an award-winning Small Woodland owner that had pioneered many of the broadcast burning and plantation forestry techniques that are used in the Douglas-fir region to this time. His modesty and good humor tend to mask a man of considerable achievement and accomplishment. ✓

Since that time I have had many opportunities to take part in tours of the Wakefield tree farms, visit 1950s-era reforestation projects with Rex, and have discussions with both Rex and Mabel concerning a wide variety of forestry-related topics ranging from timber taxation to local history of reforestation methods. In a business career that spanned 18 years and encompassed the Douglas-fir region of western Oregon and Washington, and as a student for four years at OSU's College of Forestry, I can truthfully say that I have learned more from my contacts with these two individuals than from any other single source of information. Much of that learning took place out of doors, and all of it was acquired in pleasant surroundings, under comfortable circumstances, and with a great deal of gentle humor and good-natured teasing. In addition to being expert tree farm managers, the Wakefields are wonderful people.

The following interviews were recorded on three occasions during the first half of 1989. My only regret is that they couldn't have been made a few years earlier, as Rex has grown somewhat forgetful with age. Still, the substance of his stories regarding his childhood, his student years at OSU (then OSC), his experiences as a 3-C "boy", as Supervisor of the Siuslaw National Forest, as a member of the Oregon State Board of Forestry, as a forester for Rex Clemens, and as (on several occasions) a "Tree Farmer of the Year," are all here. Exact details and dates can be added by others. Many of the results of his career can be viewed on hundreds of thousands of acres of logged, burned, and planted forests in the Douglas-fir region from Canada to California. Other people, many of them far better known and recognized in forestry circles, have also had a hand in shaping these forests, but it was Rex that took the lead - and often the heat - in implementing large-scale clearcuts, broadcast burning, and plantation establishment and maintenance as the principal method of regenerating Douglas-fir timberlands during the twentieth century.

In addition to the interviews, a few appendices are included to give the reader a better idea as

to the context in which Rex and Mabel's stories take place. The second appendix, in particular, gives an idea as to Rex's basic philosophy regarding the management of our nation's forests. He is a conservationist of the Pinchot school, with a commitment to "the greatest good to the greatest number in the long run." His career has borne testimony to the strength of that commitment. The "long run" is only now just beginning.

Bob Zybach
Corvallis, Oregon
July 4, 1991

Part I

January 29, 1989 Interview

1. Bob Aufderheide

Bob Aufderheide was a great friend of mine, and he was a good man. I do think that Bob Aufderheide was one of the best people--there's a lot of good people in the [U.S.D.A.] Forest Service. But by golly Bob was real good. He was at, you know, Hebo [Ranger District] for quite awhile, and then he finally came down and got started in an office here in Corvallis. Then pretty soon he, well he had fire and timber and all those things, you see, to look after.

When he was in Hebo, was he like the district supervisor and then he had maybe a staff of maybe three or four people or...?

No, he was a ranger up there, at Hebo.

Okay, so that'd be like maybe before World War II?

That was World War II.

In [Dahl] Kirkpatrick's book, in '39 I think they listed him as making him a seasonal worker then.

He was...he was in them then I think, up in Hebo. He'd been there for a little while. And when I was up there with the...with his fire crew you know. I guess he came up there about that time. I don't know whether it was there or maybe he was down in the office for that time. He was there quite a bit. And he was really liked and did an awful good job there.

Let's see, we talked about it before. I can probably check my notes, but when he came in--Kirkpatrick came in--and then he moved on up to Portland about that time with the research people [U.S.D.A. Pacific Northwest Range and Experiment Station] didn't he?

Well, Dahl Kirkpatrick came in here. And he kind of wanted to stay here. Let's see, that was [H.J.] Andrews. He was the regional man at that time. And, that's when they were wanting to fix up some of these little areas around or big areas [sustained yield management units], and people wanted to buy them, you see. But gee whiz this was all kind of hard to do in Washington [state] where they made one up there...

Well, there's sustained yield units at Shelton.

Yes.

So that'd be right after World War II then?

I can't say for sure just when it was. And then there was one over at...in Eastern Oregon.

The Lakeview [sustained yield management unit] one?

Uh huh, Lakeview. And there they wanted to...they wanted some more around here. But, there was some of us who didn't really feel that that was necessary. There was lots of good people around who were willing to work. So that was kind of the end of that.

Was Aufderheide supposed to be picking the boundaries on them or...?

Well, he was going to do a little but...now then that--you see--who was the man that...?

You know that fellow that was here, don't you?

The Supervisor of the Siuslaw?

Yeah.

The one that...

Went in to Portland [Larry Fellows].

Oh, OK, yeah I can't think of his name either. Now he's the head of the spotted owl thing. He was here for about six or eight years during the seventies?

Yes, I think it was seven years here.

Yeah, I can't think of his name either.

Bob Aufderheide he kind of wanted to get out, so he went to work for the experiment station. During that time I was on the Umpqua [Ranger District] and then I come back on to the Willamette [Ranger District], you know; I was there for five years or something. And about the time that I got back to the to the Willamette and Aufderheide liked to go down to Umpqua.

As a ranger or...?

Supervisor.

Supervisor. So he went from the experiment station to...

Yes, he liked that better. I got a kick out of him. I...well we were awful good friends.

We hunted and we'd go to Eastern Oregon and hunt a little.

Was that with [Rex] Clemmons too?

He was a good fisherman.

When you were out with Clemmons would Aufderheide go with you and Clemmons?

No, no, no

Just pretty much the two of you then?

Oh, well there was about two or three. He had...he had a brother-in-law or something that went with him. And then sometimes I'd pick up some other fellows, and there would be about four of us over there.

Was that bird hunting or...

Oh sometimes we'd go and hunt birds for awhile over there and then we'd maybe pick up an elk or a bird or something.

All in the same area or would you go to like to Ontario for birds and up to Troy for elk or something like that?

Yes, yes that's right. But there wasn't a lot of hunters in those days.

So that'd be maybe during the fifties then?

I imagine it was ... or the late forties.

So when you were supervisor...when you were supervisor of the Umpqua then Aufderheide was pretty much supervisor of the Siuslaw just about the same time.

No. That was...no, you see I was about...I was three, three or four years on the Umpqua as a ranger. But then he went down there, I think, about the time that I come to Eugene to the Willamette. And I was to be timberman on the Willamette.

So you were in charge ^{of} like all of the timber sales for the entire forest.

Oh, yeah.

2. Supervisor of the Siuslaw

I was there...oh five, a little over five years. That's when they said I could come to the Siuslaw when we come up here. Gosh, I'd just gotten in there. See, Boyce Rasmussen was here, but he'd only been here a couple of years. Then he wanted to go back to Washington, D.C.

You got sent back home with a promotion.

Yeah, yeah. Of course it wasn't much money in this case. I got...I got seventy...seventy-two hundred. Seven thousand two hundred a year.

That'd be about '52 or '53.

That was '52.

About when you retired ten years later, was it much higher than that?

Yes, I'd...see I'd been there eight or nine years. No, more than that I guess. You said about eleven, didn't you...ten or eleven.

Yeah, yeah.

And I was getting 11,200 or 11,400 something like that. I had gotten a degree higher, but that's what it was in those days. And then after, just after that why we were gonna [unintelligible] here get lots of people and lots of money.

We talked about this before but...when you quit your staff was what--18--and they were trying to get you to increase it to 28?

I imagine something like that. I don't remember now. You'd dug into it a little bit. It might have been 22 or 24. With...now some of them went out [into the field], you see...that's, that's [unintelligible number] road people, your firemen. We had about four, anyway, I think besides myself that were in charge of these other things.

So if there's...let's see Waldport district and Alsea [Ranger District], the Hebo...each one of those ranger districts had a ranger then that was under you? And then each one of them had a staff.

Oh, yes.

How big were their staffs? Their staffs were what--3 or 4 people at that time--or had they grown fairly large by the early 60s?

Well, they hadn't grown very wild for awhile...they had some, a few more people. Let's see, when I moved in here I believe we had 53 people. That was for the whole area here.

Was it 53 full-time or does that include the part-time workers too?

Well, this wasn't the part-time workers. For the part-time we might have a 150 or 200 people sometimes. But the, but the old originals...we were I think around 53. We got a few more later. I think when I left, I didn't think that we had more than about...well I couldn't really say cause I don't remember--70 or, 70 or 80...

That's for the entire Siuslaw?

...almost 100. They were, they were looking for other things. Then more people for these other things.

On Aufderheide, you told me before that the two of you went out and set kind of boundaries

around the H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest.

Yes, he and I went around that.

When was that...was that when you maybe first met him? When you first started working together?

Oh, no no I knew him for years. In fact, when I started to kind of get a little acquainted with the...with the people I was still going to school some. Maybe two, three ...

So that'd be like during the 1930s?

Well, it was later than that. This was in the early, the late '30s, '39 or up to maybe '42 ... cause I didn't get out of school until '42.

3. Prescribed Fire

But I was working part-time all the time, and Bob Aufderheide had taken me around with other people with the fire business. We all...we'd both like to take care of the woods and get it cleaned up.

When you first started working with the fires in there you were mostly fighting wildfire...you're not...it wasn't prescribed burning was it?

Oh, yeah. We burned a lot of slash. I got hell for that when I came to this place in '52.

So, that was a general policy then...burning slash at one point?

Pardon?

The policy of burning slash then was way before the fifties. You were burning a lot of slash...

Oh, yes, yes, yes. But, oh golly they gave us the dickens; they didn't like that at all. I got a... See, there'd been very little--there'd been some burning when I came back to the...[pause]

Siuslaw?

...Siuslaw here. But when I went to...when I went down as ranger down on the Umpqua way, they had two or three places in there that they were selling and by golly we went to burn those slashes. And then when I was on the Willamette I wasn't supposed to do very much about fire, but they needed it. We had places, and they'd get on fire, and so then I'd have to go and help them on the fires there too.

So even though you were logging superintendent they kept shifting your duties over to --kind of be a fire boss, too, in a way.

Yeah.

Did they have a fire boss on the Willamette?

Yes, yes. Smith. Well there'd been two or three; he hadn't been there just quite that long. Let's see, we had somebody else in here before I left. But anyway, that's kind of what happened down there, and then when I got back here well I thought gee whiz I better get busy and get this stuff burned up. There hadn't been very much stuff sold or cut up on the Siuslaw when I got here. Now they had some up at, up at Hebo. I think, oh you know it might have been two or three million [board feet in sales], I gather, or something.

They had some kind of alder thing going on up there at Beaver, didn't they?

Yeah, but they didn't do very well with that.

That didn't work out?

It didn't work. I think, I think once or twice there we sold some for two dollars or two dollars and a half. That way they went broke and they'd go back and try to get it for a dollar or something.

I just read references to that Beaver Alder Working Circle [Nestucca Working Circle] or something, and you just try to find records on it or anything else and there's not much there.

Where were we now?

Oh, kind of discussing where you're handling fires in...meeting with Aufderheide and working your way back in the Siuslaw.

Yeah. When I got back to the Siuslaw then I said by golly...cause down in that place down around Mapleton [Ranger District]...you see they changed--before I got here--they changed rangers down there. I was really, really discouraged. I shouldn't tell you that. I can tell you this...this fellow was, I guess, a pretty nice sort of a guy, but they'd had some problems in Eastern Oregon; they put him down there. They had some problems with...there was one down there at Waldport so they got a...they took the fellow from Waldport and took sent him down to, to Mapleton, and the poor, old ranger from down there he came up, see...and he was a good one; he was great. He told all of them they could burn if they wanted to burn. We burned quite a little bit. But then all of these people were loggers or logging and none of them wanted to burn. They just give me the dickens, especially the outfit over in Toledo [G.P.]

C.D. Johnson? [Lumber Company]

GEORGIA PACIFIC ✓

Yeah. They had it piled up all over the place. Well, we just kind of let it go. Anyway, we went to burn the slash. And, oh some of them they just got all upset about it. We'd go in one of these meetings, you know. By golly, I'd say well I still think that they ought to burn some of this slash. God, they had all these big boys there. I'd take--old T.J. Starker he was afraid of fires, you see--I'd been taking him out a couple of three times, where we had sold some timber down around Alsea down in Waldport and that country. And I'd say, "I'd like you to have come up here for a little ways for a minute." Here we had...we had burned over an acre or something like that. We'd burned her just nice and slick, and it never hurt a thing and we just burned it all up clean and then we'd plant a bit. This was about three years or four later. This was [motions with hands] like this, and right against it was some some land that somebody, oh they'd, they'd worked at; they had cut her down and everything. About three or four years before we took this one. And I'd say, "T.J., doggone it, you like to buy stuff, don't you? What would you give on that...what would you want to pay for that chunk of stuff right out there, or would you rather have this? "It looks pretty good, Rex," he said, "it looks pretty good." The other way...it was between the Alsea [River] and Drift Creek. Back up on the ridge toward Table Mountain, but we were down this way for quite a ways. There were some spots in there that had been left, and they had [wild] fires or something sometime, and so we had some people in there and we put them in and they'd cut ...

That'd be what--Beaver Creek and Buckhorn [Creek]?

Some of that. And there again why we'd let it...we'd burned it and here we reforested pretty good. Then I took T.J. up there and I said, "T.J. what do you think about this?" And I said, "These trees look pretty good." Oh, they were about this big around [3"-5"], maybe not quite that big, but they were pretty good-sized little trees. They looked good to me. "Gosh," he says, "Rex, I don't know how you do this. That's pretty good." Well I said, "You've got to get your fellows to burn them some." I said, "You can't leave them like that." Well, on this last one, I think that I went to was up at Valsetz. By golly, everybody in God's world--there was all these big guys they were there, and they just jumped on me and said, "Say, what are you doing with all this

burning and all this burning--you can't do that! You can't do that!" They said, "You just better get out of here." And about that time old T.J. got up and he said, "Fellas," he said, "I've been out with Rex and seen what they'd been doing." And he says, "That's a doggone good job. I don't how they do it, but they do it, but they get her done." And by God the next year these people were all burning. They'd burn like heck, and they'd give all our [unintelligible]. This was while I was supervisor. They wanted to kick me out; they wanted to get rid of me.

Because of the burning.

Because of the burning. I was letting them burn.

Did that make the newspapers like it does now or...everybody's all upset about smoke? Was it making the newspapers at that time or was it just kind of an industrial problem?

It was just an industrial problem, but people didn't want to, didn't want to burn or something.

Now its just the opposite; everybody's trying to stop those guys from burning.

Yeah. Yeah, now its the same thing all over again. I'm glad to see them do it. I went with some of them that I knew pretty well, and they'd, they'd...I'd go with them maybe a half a day or a day and look at some of their stuff and then say, "Here's what I'd do if I was going to do this..." They're burning the devil out of things now.

Yeah.

And that's a good thing, I think, I've always thought that. Now, we'd try it...if it was Spring burning we'd go right at it and burn Spring burning, in say April or something. And, then we would probably if things got...getting a little damp in the Fall or Winter why we'd hit some in there. But, once in a while there'd be one that was pretty enough that you could even--in the summertime--you could burn it, but we'd try to be pretty careful.

Did any of those ever get away while you were on the Siuslaw? They were all pretty well controlled then. I remember we looked at those [Alsea broadcast burns], and the ones that had been burnt were all well-covered with reprod; re-forested really nice with fir right next door to the public domain lands that hadn't been burnt and were all coming up with alder and were a real mess. Just night and day right down the line there.

4. Home Fires

You see, it's like I showed you. Kind of a little bit I told you about things, and what I did up to now. As a kid, why by gosh my Dad thought everything should be burned, you know. He wanted cattle, horses, goats. So when I was about eight years old--ten somewhere in there--when I was home there, it was in April and it turned plenty darned dry, you know, and that old fern had fallen down but it hadn't come up yet. He'd send me out he said, "Here now son you take these matches, and you go out around there and set it all on fire." So I had quite a little experience before that.

Yeah, I think that one area where we went up and we looked on Babar [Mountain] where they just--GP [Georgia-Pacific, Incorporated] had come back in and slashed and burned everything...I think you were telling me that was the first time it had been burnt since the 30s, but before then it had been burnt every few years.

Yeah, but golly when they first come in over there, you know, why they just wouldn't burn anything.

Were there any areas that they burnt so much that it was pretty much snag free, or were there pretty much remnants of snags everywhere?

Well, at one time they were pretty snag-free. But now, I mean we in the Forest Service, for awhile while I was there boy we got those damn snags off the mountain and everything else see. But then they went to this bird company, and Now I guess they are leaving snags everywhere.

And making more of them too, I think.

Well, I think so, yeah.

So your burning, though, for agricultural purposes is, like, grazing for goats and cows. Were most those homesteads, though, did most those homesteads still have snags all up and down the hills? Or were some of those areas burnt so many times that the snags burned off, or there weren't any snags in the first place?

Those places where they kind of had cut the brush and everything and burned it, why they'd protect it pretty good, yeah.

So the snags would get pretty much, over time, eliminated.

Yes. Quite a few of them. That was pretty much when I was kind of young and a kid, you see the war, after World War I a lot of these people just gave her up and come out

of that country. Like between, between, oh, Norton and south over there, clear over there as about far as you wanted to go into Harlan and all around. That was kind of the country that I'd been around, over a lot of it, and seen.

That whole area was pretty much homesteaded wasn't it?

Oh yes, yes, but then they let it go back, see, and that's how the state got this state [Oregon State Board of Forestry] ground. They turned it back to the counties and then the counties--nobody wanted it for gosh sakes. Oh, Dad, he could've bought quite a little bit. They'd just take it.

Just get it on the tax rolls. When those people we're moving out--so those were pretty much poor farmers that just couldn't make it.

5. Trapping

Well, it just wasn't very good soil over there. It was really timber country. Like off the Wolf Creek country there was one, two, three, there was four, about five people living there when I was a kid that I used to go up in there sometimes and trap for them, you see.

Would you be trapping beaver or bobcat or coyotes?

Oh, mink. Sometimes coyotes, coons, I did coons, a few. There wasn't any beaver in those days.

They'd all been trapped out then pretty much.

Yeah, yeah and there wasn't any beavers for a long time and I wish they'd never had them.

That's got some stories in that book [Lords of Themselves: A History of Eastern Lincoln County, Oregon. By M. Constance Hedges, 1979] where he's [Leonard Grant] talking about poisoning and trapping out the last wolves but that'd be, probably before your time, wouldn't it that they...

Yes, yes...

All of those were [unintelligible]

We've had quite a lot of coyotes. I took care of quite a few coyotes.

Were the bears, were they still a problem?

They were to an extent, but there wasn't too many bears. Well this thing that I was going to--with my Dad--you didn't read that did you?

No, I just glanced through it; I was gonna read it and then...

Well...

...talk to you more about next time.

Well I talked about--is this it?

Yeah. That's part of the front there.

All right, you read this.

OK. One thing we were talking about before, when they planted those elk in there, and you went back on your tree farm and saw that elk...you were telling that was the first elk you had seen in that country or...

Yeah.

So there was never any elk there when you were a kid.

Not out there, no.

Not very many...

There was elk on the other side of the--the Big Elk [Creek]--between there and up on Baber Butte and off around that country there was, there was a few elk.

Baber Butte, that's not the same as Babar Mountain, though, is it?

Yeah, about the same.

Uh huh. So where Babar Mountain is and then up towards Harlan I think there's quite a bit.

Yeah, yeah.

But in Eddyville and Yaquina [River] and Little Elk [Creek], there was nothing then.

There wasn't any elk.

We counted a herd of thirteen on my place this year. In Nortons...

Yeah, right now...

When did the deer start coming in there?

Oh gosh, when do you mean?

Well, we were talking before when they had all goats in there, there wasn't...you said the deer had come in and they hauled out of the dogs and...

Well, that's true. There wasn't too many goats in there for a while; which was pretty--I was, oh I must have been 15 or older, when the goats got turned in.

So that wasn't an industry that went back a long time, that just started up there.

Yes, yes. But, let me see what was I going to say about the bear. You see, my old Dad, he took care of the bear.

Yeah, I think I'm just getting to it. Fifteen cents a pound for winter deer skins.

Yeah.

Twenty-five cents for summer skins.

And then he'd sell it, they'd take it down to the railroad and they'd take them to Newport or to Portland.

Uh huh. They had 26 bears one season, 22 the following year and 16 the year after that, so it sounds like they took care of most of them by the time you came along.

Yeah. Yeah, he told them that he wouldn't charge them anything unless he got the bear. If he got the bear they'd pay him six dollars.

Uh huh.

And he came clear out in the Kings Valley country and all over, Siletz; where anybody was having trouble with bears.

6. Warnack Family History

[Reading] "Bella Warnack of Wallowa County," so her folks must have been miners?

Well, they were up in--they come from Kansas and up there in the Wallowas [Mountains]. There's still quite a few Warnacks up in there. But my Grandad, he came and lived down there--oh how can I tell you where that little store is down...just around...

Where the Little Elk Store is now?

Yeah, yeah.

That's where your Grandfather lived?

Yeah.

So that was his original homestead?

That was his whole, yeah, he had a pretty good sized--oh I guess 160 acres or more.

That's a nice little valley through there.

And then, they got down there and he had a brother and they had a wife that was a little bit older than this one, I think. I believe that's right. But anyway they went up and got that ranch where--let's see, Yaquina--where that road...whose there now? You know, right below where you are now.

Oh, oh [Hardin] Glasscock's?

Glasscock's, yeah.

So your Grandfather's brother had that ranch.

Yes. It was quite an area, really big area. His wife got sick and died and I guess he sold out. That was a, those were the two Warnacks that come down in here.

Oh, I see. So...

And then where my Mother was down below there, why, he decided he wanted to get back into the [Willamette] Valley, so he went back up around Dayton...and got a place up there. I used to have to go up there when I was a kid...

That was the Grandfather or the uncle that went over to Dayton.

The Grandfather, my Grandfather.

When they went from Kansas to Wallowa, what was the reason they went to the Wallowa country?

Well, I can't tell you that, I don't know. But I think they went with the wagons.

There was a lot of mining in there in 1860s and 1880s through that era. Cattle ranch and sheep ranch came about that time, too, I think.

Well they didn't come down here until about, let me see, oh it was 19... no it was 1911
You said they'd only been two years by that time.

Two years, yeah. So they, you see it was probably, I think maybe '08 or '09 when they come down, come down to [the Eddyville area].

Did those 1910 fires--those were in Idaho but weren't those down, those weren't in the Wallowas so much were they?

Maybe not too much, but there was some pretty bad ones in there.

So, that affected that part of your family a little bit maybe.

7. Cummins Creek Fire

Yeah. And then just before I got out of here, you know, they sent me, they called me up one night and they wanted me to get to Umatilla. That was in '62 or '63. And that was [unintelligible] up through there.

Oh, for the Warnacks? Were the Warnacks in Umatilla or the...

No, no this was a fire, this was the head guy up in Portland told me to go--they'd been fighting it for about two weeks, about that.

So they wanted you to go over and pretty much fire boss it.

He said, he said, " Would you, can you get an airplane, get a plane out of here tonight."

And this was about eleven o'clock then I said, "No not at eleven o'clock, but I'll leave at five." He was a real nice fella. He was the head fireman in the region. When I got over there, there was just people everywhere. I said, "Well what do you want me to do?" He says, "I want you to put this fire out. I don't know what I want you to do; just put the fire out." He says, "I got a helicopter coming right there," he says, "it'll land over there right now. When you get that, you start looking it over."

So you were still employed by the Forest Service.

Oh yeah. It was Forest Service. They were with the Forest Service. Those people, I mean, you could tell it they hadn't had any, oh I don't know, what would you say, they didn't know hardly what they were doing.

No experience at it.

No. They had, I think they had about six cats, and I don't know how many, oh gosh, they had an awful lot of stuff. Anyway, I asked him what he wanted me to do, see, and he says, "You just get into that helicopter," he says, "and you can look it over." It was, it was an 11 thousand acre fire, maybe a little bigger. They'd lost two people in the burn.

Wow.

Yeah. The thing that bothered me, among other things, there was so much, there was so many people there and so much of this crap that was, there was trucks and everything else. And the first thing, the next night--I got there in the morning-- that night I said there was so many people around there that were good but they were around the wagon there, napping. I had two or three pretty darn good men. Rex Ressler for one of them, that kind of went back and they had him there looking after some of the stuff and I said, "Well doggone, Rex, I want you to get up and put out that fire. Can you go up to such and such a place?" Cause I went over it and looked it over. It was kind of like this on the ridge [shows how fire was located along ridge, with hands], and this whole thing here has been aburnin and here they come with a bunch of these cats. They'd go around here like this, you know, and then it would jump right over here and go to the top of the hilltop.

So they were trying to put in firebreaks like at mid-slope, or something.

Yeah. Then they had an outfit that was bringing in kind of the crews. They had, oh,

it was bunch of men from several places. These were jumpers. So, what they'd been doing and what they started to do, why here they'd--listen how this one guy or two guys got killed, I think--cause here they were building this trail around here like this [shows mid-slope firebreak with hands]. Well, then these helicopters come in to dump the water so they didn't have time to get out of the way or escape.

So when the guys burnt they were smoke-jumpers that were coming in and the fire ...

Some of them were. But most of them, I don't think they were jumpers; I think were just coming to dump in the, dump in water or...

So they were in the helicopter then or they're dumping by hand?

Oh yeah, they was dumping it.

What was the name of that fire, the one in Umatilla?

Cummins Creek, Cummins Creek. Now that sounds like, there is a Cummins Creek down here but that was, I think it was Cummins Creek.

Uh huh.

Or something, I can dig that out I think someplace. But that's what it was. And, I just got busy that evening and I said, "Well now there's about 200 men here, from Portland," I said, "Just take these guys and get them up and get them out of here." Some of the those big old tanker reels, they wasn't doin a thing hardly. Now they had two crews from down in, where would that be? Arizona? Would they have them down...there was these were kind of half Indians from somewhere down in the South.

Uh huh it might be Arizona. They got a--I think they had in the northern part of Arizona, I think they got some Indian logging and firefighting crews. I think, they had some hotshot crews from that area.

Yes, yes.

I'm not sure...

They had two of them up there I think about 20 each and there was about 40 of them. And this is the thing, it was when I took my little old copter around you know. I didn't run it; I got a guy to pilot it, see. But by golly here's where they were, and those boys and they were workin' good. Then they'd haul them all out because he was going to dump some stuff. Then, gosh, them guys they was just [unintelligible]...

What did you end up doing on it after looking it over?

Well, I got this Rex Ressler I said now "by golly anybody can take care of these tools", and he didn't know where he wanted to go. Where he oughta be is up there about four or five miles on that ridge right up there, see.

Uh huh.

And then there was another one, I can't think of his name right now, he was a supervisor for a while, and they had him up there around the camp someplace. And I said, "Say, if it's all right with you I'd like to have you go up right up there around that other place. Tomorrow we'll see what happens." And then I got the, the, the airplane outfit, see, and I went in and I said, "Well now I didn't even know that stuff dumped out in there is doing any good." And of course, I was going, started to go to sleep and somebody come and says, "They tell us that were going to have to come in there in the morning, 6:30..."

(End of side one)

"Get out of here, I don't want any more airplanes in here." [unintelligible]...people would have to get him down in there and they're doing a good job. "They can't work out of there and then you fellas keep acomin' in and dumping that stuff," I said it wasn't doing any good. So I sent them out.

Was that just before you quit?

Yes, it was about '62 or '63. I was just about just ready to go.

But if they'd have a fire over in another part of the state they'd never do that nowadays. They'd just go in and find somebody they figure who could handle the job and move them someplace else.

Yeah, they called me up...I was to a meeting in Eugene; they got a hold of me about ten o'clock at night. I said, "Well we'll try to get out of Corvallis in the morning, at daylight," but I said, "I can't leave tonight." And I got up there about 7:15 or 7:30 and he was, he was up there waiting for me. He was real good, he said, "You have the entire house. You just take it over."

How long did that take to get that under control then after you got over there?

Oh four days I think, fourth or fifth day.

Huh! Just showed up, laid off 200 people and sent the airplanes home.

Yeah, I sent a bunch of trucks out of there. They had two trucks and three or four of those big old cats, I said, "We might just as well get them out of here. You just take

them and get them out of here."

Do you know how much was spent on that Yellowstone fire this year?

Oh, God that must have been a lot of money.

I heard 168 million dollars.

I don't doubt it.

I think it was the same thing, that much airplanes and equipment sitting around.

8. Local Fire Costs

[unintelligible] anyway, to tell you the truth. We've done in our town here, last year, you know, we got those two or three fliers back ...

On the Shady Beach fire there in the Willamette or down there in the Silver Complex? Oh you mean the ones here locally in Benton County and Polk County.

Yeah, yeah. Well, not Polk County, yeah they had some up there, you know. They had a quite a few of them. And, think what that cost.

Yeah, look what it's costing landowners now.

Yes, I know what it's costing landowners.

That's right you've got land right there.

I've got, well now I've got some of up there but that don't make any difference, you see. In Lincoln County, why that's part of this, so they took the whole damn thing, and this year I've got--we've been getting--I can take it and show you some place if I find it...around 40 some, oh 41 to 43 or 4 for about 4 or 5 years. That's what we paid for fire. All right, this last year, why, here she come we had--they were talking about a dollar for awhile but anyway they finally come out, I guess, with 90, a little over 90, yeah, 100...

For value, for a \$100 per property value or per acre?

That's per acre.

Wow.

In Lincoln County we never had a fire of any kind around there.

Yeah.

But that's where they collect me.

Huh!

And the same up in Polk County, but I kind of expected that probably, but I don't see

how they can--we can come in from someplace if there isn't any--hadn't been any fires to amount to anything in there. Why then why do those people have to pay the same amount--the little people now I'm talking about--as these big people; they're all the same.

Huh. Yeah.

I'm getting ornery.

What do you think the answer is to that though? Cause I know--people that I know what used to work for me were--they were getting paid chain-saw rent for not using it. They were getting paid while they were sleeping. They had people sitting around all day on wages trying to figure out what to do; they didn't have any...so there was a lot of waste involved, but what do you think the answer is to that?

I think they should handle it a little bit better.

Just have more people in there with better experience; that know what they're doing or...?

Well, possibly or maybe they don't have the right kind of equipment. But now another thing that happened over here, you know, I think in Polk County, why they brought quite a few people in from someplace else. You know, they had a few loggers out around there, but a lot of them they, they just were kind of behind there getting a hold of the stuff. Some of that--those people they had here here? A big mess from what I've heard. Then we went up and looked at it. [unintelligible] to me.

Just the amount of people there?

Well yes, and the amount of equipment that they took in there from somewhere. But then again, how did it get started to start with.

You mean the fire or..?

Yeah, the fire. It burned like the devil, you know.

Wasn't that supposed to be a campfire, or something? That's the one in the Peedee area, wasn't it?

Well it was, there was one in Peedee, but no this was on up. Like about Fall City and on up, the other side of Dallas. Oh that was a son of a gun, but there again it had all been logged off most of it.

Uh huh.

And then the trees were pretty small, and I don't think they'd ever burned the slash, see. But they...

So you think some of the fire problem was the hazard created by not burning the slash in the first place?

Well it was a real bad time, you know, it was a bad year.

Yeah.

But, they sure spent a lot of money on it.

That one person at Oregon State [University] there estimated they could've done the same burn on Yellowstone for under 10 million dollars if they did it on purpose. But because they were trying to put it out, at 170 million, and they probably covered a little bit more land in the process.

Well, I'm getting too old to do that kind of work but...

I think that's one thing that's valuable too is that people always think that you can solve a problem by throwing more equipment or more people or more money at it, and the reliable thing is to see that there is good common sense or good experience is going to be a money saver...

That's right.

9. Black Smoke Jumpers

...if you understand what's occurring out there and how to handle it. You were telling me before about the HeeHee fire, that was in the Umpqua area, wasn't it? The HeeHee fire?

The HeeHee?

Yeah.

Let's see, yes I think so. That was, one of them was on the Umpqua. Is that the one I told you that I had to hike in...?

Yeah and they just sent one crew out after eight hours and nobody there to replace them and the thing got out of control on them.

Well, yeah you see they, they had some, well they had some people up around Pendleton, you see, that were, they were darkies. This was in the World War, during the War then...

Uh huh.

...and they came in and they--cause they was supposed to have--they came in it was on the other district, you know than my district but the other district. Asem was there, he's kind of the old man [unintelligible], so then we had lots of fires, 10, I think it was 12 on the Bohemia. And we got that pretty well taken of, but then I got the call from--I

was up at Fairview; I was a look-out up there--and it was about 11, no it was 15 miles coming down that ridge to get over to that place. I had one fellow with me and he just had to make her down there. We left pretty early in the morning, but I guess we had a radio that was telling us that they had a bad accident that killed two people. One of them was only hurt; but they thought they were both dead, but then we got this one guy, we started him out the night before we got there. And the other one why they wanted us to get him out, his body, but here I got out there and their camp was down in this creek and here this darn fire was coming right up over there. I said, "Well gosh," to the fellow that was with me and I said, "We better see if we can't get something going here." And so we hollered down and got down there, one of us anyway, got down there and got some of these guys and we got maybe five or six of them. And the rest of them, I said, "Well where's the rest of you?" "Oh they took out our Lieutenant last night." I said, "Let's just get busy on this before it comes out here anymore."

That's those guys from Pendleton that you were...

Huh? Yeah. They didn't know a thing about it. They were all from southern states, from the south.

So that must have been right around WW II then or something when they were based in Pendleton or...?

Yeah. This was in '40 ... must have been '43, '43 or '44, '44 or '45, about '45 I think, '44 or '45. Well, anyway this poor guy was killed. They say, the darn fools, they didn't tell anybody how to drop or anything. [unintelligible]. And there was an old burn up around, and I think instead of getting up there someplace, having somebody get up there and show them where to drop, why they'd come in there and they'd just jump from out of these darn airplanes. Two or three of them hung up on the sides of these big old trees. This one fellow, he was the medical man... ...and then this other one, he was the, really the head man, he was...and he hung up about, oh 30 feet off, or maybe 30 or 40 feet off the ground. Then he come down and he was supposedly bunged up pretty bad. That's what I heard. Of course, they got some people in from the other side and they had taken, they were going to take him out... ...and they were going to, they wanted to know if I could get my men in there with the horses to see what they could do. So we got that fire stopped up there. And then I went down there and gosh this one

guy was dead. He fell--his, his, really hung up up here kind of in the top of this old tree and gosh it was, it must have been 150-200 ft. down there at that creek. So he could see what was happening and he had a little rope and he tied that rope on to his buttocks area here and he started down. And by gosh you know he didn't have enough rope. He come to the end of the rope there about 40 or 50 ft. from the creek.

Wow.

And down he come; it just mashed him to pieces.

That'd be a pretty scary death.

It was awful. Anyway, this place down there, it was a long ways down there, about 8 miles down to the Steamboat. And than it was about, oh 6 or 7 miles anyway on down to where they had a kind of kitchen down there.

Uh huh. What is the Steamboat? Is that a place or...?

Yeah. Steamboat. Yeah that's--if you go up the north Umpqua [River] there, you know. We get up there quite a ways and then hear a steamboat coming in... And up there about 4 miles, oh I guess it wouldn't be that far. Well right above there somewhere they had a, had a kind of a place where they furnished some sandwiches... Trying to get stuff out from there when they was having all these fires. Well we got down there and by gosh it was a long ways to try and get people out of there. There was nobody--they must of had a couple or three horses and my fellows to get them out of there. Well we got that thing kind of stocked up there; kept it from getting away. And we got down there, it was getting almost dark then. This one fellow--this dead one--we had to get him, we had to bring him out there. But I called down and said, --you know me [laughs]-- "I don't know," I said, "By golly, I don't see how there going to get him hardly out of here. I think the best thing to do is just dig a hole."

Yeah.

That was a bad thing to say but, God almighty. That damn creek going down around there, it was just, there was no trail. It was just steep side hills all the way. Well, anyway they said oh we'd have to bring him out. So I got the rest of the darkie crew and I think I had 2 or 3 other fellows, I said, "You can take care of that fire up there if you just be careful." And oh we started down there with them. We had, I think there was 6 negroes with him, and they'd, they'd carry this fellow and I had to kind of help

THEY'RE

them along. Try to cut a little brush so we could get down.

[THE LIEUTENANT]

Probably country like none of them had ever seen before.

No, oh God, no. But anyway we got down there and by golly I heard a noise and I looked and we'd been down, we'd gone down about 2 miles or better and by golly here was my horsemen coming. And I said, "By golly", well then I said, "I'm glad to see you here." I said, "We want to get this thing [unintelligible] if we can." Well then he said, well he said, "I see him moving some fellow down there." I said, "My gosh, he was supposed to have gone out yesterday before I ever got there." Anyway these darkies, I had trouble with them with carrying this fellow. They just didn't want to touch him. They had one who was pretty tough I said, "By golly you're going to just have to see to him getting him out of here. That's all there is to it." I said, "Let's do it." And so we brought them along until by golly here he comes with his mule and we cut some brush and I tried to help with it. I said, "Well, we'll tie the man on the mule." And I turned to the fellows and I said, "Well let's start out." And by golly we just went down there a little ways. Well he told me, he said, "I saw some fellows down there just a little ways." And I said, "That must be the other crew."

Huh. So you'd almost overtaken them by that point.

Yeah. So then we got down there and he said, they said, I went down there and didn't see them. I said, "Well we got to get this fellow out of here." "Oh there's nobody here; there's no place to go here, just forget us." So we just hiked out of there. And then we tied this dead fellow on the mule and I noticed one place there. It was just staring off about like that about 30 or 40 feet, and here it was kind of a deer trail up here.

Yeah.

This is the way he went around there. And it got that mule kind of jumpy or something and down the hill he rolled and rolled and rolled.

That's with the dead guy on it.

Yeah,

Wow.

Clear into the creek. So then I had to go and I tried to cut, well cut a few limbs and stuff...

I think that fellow made more enemies after he died than he ever had when he was alive.

Then got him out of the river, that mule.

Geez.

That mule was scratched up pretty bad. But when I got down, I got down there and I said, "Well now be sure you get this in here now. Just keep agoin'. There's a trail down there about 3-4 miles. I'm not sure how late it was, but it was dark, about dark when we got out of there. We got down there and then carried him out. I got down there...[fades out]...The night before I hadn't eaten very much and I was kind of hungry. So that old guy there he said they had a crew place and there were going to take those fellows on down and get them down to Roseburg. So they went ahead but there was the man, the man with the mules. This fellow there he said, "Well you fellows haven't had anything to eat for awhile, have you? Would you like something good to eat?" I said, "By gosh I would. It's been quite awhile." We got a great big old T-bone steak, you know, about like that. [Gestures large steak with his hands.] I started in on that and I said, "My gosh man, that's the best meal I've ever eaten." He said, "Would you like another one?" "Yes, I'd take another one." [Laughter] So we had that.

Uh huh.

We had some sleeping bags, we put them out there. Then the next day we got out of there someway, I don't know...

You were working quite an assortment of crews, the CCC [Civilian Conservation Corps] camps and the conscientious objectors and the black guys from Pendleton...

Oh, yeah, oh yeah.

You had some pretty interesting crews to work with.

They were some pretty nice fellows, with most of them you know.

Uh huh.

Some of them they just didn't realize what was going on.

Yeah. It would be hard to imagine--it would probably be like one of us going over on down in Watts or someplace in New York and saying, "Here we got a riot goin on, help us out here." It would just be a totally different element and different people and probably real hard to get adjusted to that. On that same fire, before we were talking you said they were trying to save money by not giving people over-time. Their shift ended then they moved out. I think that was the HeeHee fire.

It was which fire?

I think it was the HeeHee fire, where there was a fire that was almost suppressed and then there was supposed to be a back-up crew come in, a fresh crew come in. They didn't get coordinated on it. The crew that was supposed to come in either hit the wrong ridge or they showed up late or...

Yeah, that often happens.

Uh huh. So when you first started fighting the fire, they'd have you stay there all night or for days on end or long shifts. When did they start...?

It would depend, yes, on just, you see a lot of that country, quite a while back why we had to have horses and mules and trails.

Just to even get to the fires?

Oh, yes.

Uh huh.

A lot of them we could. Maybe not all of them but we'd get pretty close so we could walk a mile or two.

So, when they started having, having the shifts where they had people knock off, that's pretty much the days when they could start getting trucks in and truck crews in and out of an area then.

Well, yes if you had a road there. But now, you know how it is, there's very few places that don't have roads now.

Yeah. Or where they don't have roads they're trying to keep them from building roads, I think.

Yeah. Yes, that's so.

10. Wakefield Family

We probably want to do more on your Dad's family and growing up. And on his personal career, we've got...

He came here, they came here from Minnesota, you know. They got to Eddyville, they rode the train, it was just going in there about that time. And they got to Eddyville either [18] '88 or '87, it may have been '87. They stayed there a little bit and then they finally come up and got that place.

Your place now, it's been in family--this year is the 100th year, isn't it?

Yes.

So that's the same as the state of Washington then.

Yes.

Are you going to get that a century farm? One of those century farm plaques on it or...

Oh, [laughter] I don't know.

When the Wakefields came, in how long did they live in Minnesota before then?

Well, I think my Dad was only about 11 or 12 when they come out here. Some of the people were born after they come out here.

Uh huh. So like your uncle Jack [Wakefield] was born...?

Here, yes, yes. Jack, you see, he's only about, oh he'll be 92 pretty quick. I was, I was 77 last October.

Uh huh.

Jack was around there, you know, and he--when I was just a baby, kind of a kid--he was awful nice to me.

That'd be your Dad's youngest brother.

Yes, yes. Then I had two others [uncles]. One of them is still alive, he isn't feeling very good. He's in someplace along towards Cottage Grove or somewhere, in that place there. Then my, the other one next to my Dad, he died several years ago.

So Jack's got an older brother that's still alive.

Yes.

I've got two uncles, one's 91 and one's 94 this year, so they're kind of a similar age.

Yeah, that's true.

On the Wakefields, before they went to Minnesota where did they come from? Cause that's a British name, isn't it?

I'm not sure now, I think some place--I've got a book around here that could tell us, I guess--I think around Connecticut or somewhere. It seemed like my Granddad was in the Civil War. And they was, they've told me there was seven of them [--?--]. Well when he got back to one of these places and then my Grandmother--she was a Gould. And I guess they got married and then they came to Minnesota.

So they were from Connecticut when he was in the Civil War then?

Yes, I think so, I think that's where they are from. You know, the time, it took a long time to get any place back and forth.

Was she related to the 10

Goulds that are...settled down in Coos Bay area?

I don't know, but she was a Gould from back East.

So then they went out to Minnesota and stayed there for awhile and had a few kids and they went from there to, essentially, Eddyville.

Yes, Yes. They came by railroad, I think, most of the way.

That'd be about right, '89 that's about when it first went in.

Now, now Mabel's folks, Mabel's mother--bless her heart. And the railroad, well they came from the railroad a ways back East. And they got out here to Albany, but then there was no way to get to Newport or anyplace like that. So this old road, you probably know where it is, it goes up around the edge of the peak...

On Mary's Peak there.

Yeah. It went from Wood's Creek and Shotpouch Creek down and down into Harlan and then they went down--well that's the way they went. And they'd, they got one team of horses and some kind of a little wagon deal, but there wasn't room for all of them. And so Mabel's mother and one or two of the older boys, they were the older ones of the group, they had to hike all of the time, clear from out here someplace, Corvallis down to Elk City. Then they got on a boat down there, down below Toledo. Quite a piece of ground down in there ...

Was that the Blower family?

The Blower family.

Cause Joe, that'd be her uncle or cousin?

Well now how old is this Joe Blower?

Oh, he lives right next to the post office there at Eddyville. I'd say late 60s.

Well ...

He just had his daughter die in a car wreck here a few years ago.

Well then he, I think he would be a, maybe a second cousin or something because maybe younger, cause my mother or my dad, cause my wife is--I don't want to tell you how old she was--but she's not real old. She isn't as old as I am.

Uh huh.

I'll tell you, her mother was a great person. She'd go down and dig clams down there

in the bay and pick berries.

I know my family used to go out to Long Beach [Washington] and they'd get clams every year and it'd be a big gathering on one hand, but they also put up a lot of meat every winter. They'd do the same thing with the huckleberries.

Oh yes.

So that was a good share of the diet of the families even later on?

Oh, I think so.

Were the clam beds those ones out around Toledo there, those soft-shell, or more towards the coast?

Well, on down, on down a ways from Toledo. They'd take a boat, you know, oh she was, she was a great one to row a boat.

Mabel's mother?

Yeah. But now her name changed. She married this fellow, this Robertson; they come from, from, he come from Portland down there. And so they had, Mabel had a sister and a brother and she was the youngest of the three. And her father was out cutting some wood, and he cut a wild cherry tree and it split and banged up and hit him in here. I guess someway or another they got him in there that night, next morning he was dead. This was a terrible thing.

How old was he?

Oh, he wasn't so old. He was like probably in his 50s.

Wow. Cherry is dangerous. I've heard of a lot more people getting hurt by cherry wood than any other kind of wood.

Yeah, yeah.

It's not very big. It just gets those rotten tops and it falls funny. It's so dense.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Well, they had a pretty nice place there this side of Toledo. It's been kind of cut up now. Her mother lived to be 102.

Wow.

She was a brave old lady. She'd just work her head off for you or anybody else. Golly, that was a tough deal.

Yeah, 102. She must have done something right during her life. That's quite a long life.

Oh yes, you bet.

Geez.

Yeah, well where were we?

Well let's see, when the Wakefield's came across they set up on, in 1889 ...

'88, I think.

Ok, and then '89 on the place that you still have now.

Well, I think maybe it might be, but I think '88 is when they got there.

So your Mom taught school.

Oh no.

She never did? I thought she taught school on--remember when we looked at that Spruce tree where you buried that bottle? Who was the teacher then at Little Elk [School]?

Oh golly, I can't tell you now. The last one that I went to was Henry Howell. From down at Toledo. He had a job down there or something, and he wanted to get up here. He liked my dad, and he came up and stayed with the folks, and then we walked--it was about a mile--up there on the hill this way, the way the old road would go up the hill. That's how we got to that school and some of the others there.

Did you go up through high school at that same school?

No, no I was in the 6th grade when they got the highway broke through to Eddyville. We had a little old bus, and it took us down to Eddyville and then we'd come back. I was in the 6th, 6th grade.

So then you graduated from Eddyville?

Oh, yes, yes. And I was one of the first ones that started high school.

Oh there wasn't a high school before that time?

Oh no.

Uh huh. Aarons [Zybach] gonna graduate from high school [Eddyville] this year.

There was three of us that finally got out of the high school.

Was that the first graduating class?

Yeah, the first one.

It's not too much bigger now.

That was--I don't remember now--I think, it was about, let me see here, I was born on the 11th [unintelligible] is what it would be.

In 1930?

I kind of think that's about the time.

When the depression hit after WW I, you said people started moving out and dropping their land because of taxes, but did it make any difference in Lincoln County having the stock market crash--did that make any difference out here that you could tell or was it just about to ...?

Oh yes, a lot of these people that were around in those hills--taken up a claim you know--why they practically all of them gave up. They had cattle or anything like that they got all them and went to Portland or someplace to ...

Was that after the stock market crash or after WW I?

That was after WWI. There was a few more that did hang in for awhile, but they didn't stick around.

So when did the burning, you said here about 15, so it would be about 1925 or 1926 when people started bringing in a lot of goats?

I think so, about then, yeah. Or maybe a little before that, I don't know. There was quite a few, there was quite a few goats.

But then, so that only lasted maybe four or five years--all that goat industry.

Well, they had quite a few Clines that bunch of them, and some of them were over in Harlan country. We, we helped. I would help round up the goats for quite a few people and put them at Clines's up there where you start up the hill. And there were times when we'd have, oh 1800 or 2000.

Wow. Just that one time, just to shear.

Oh yeah, just to shear. Well then we'd get them in the Fall and put them and we'd dip them, put them in their dip bath.

Somebody said there was as many as 30,000 goats in that area at that time.

Well, I think there might have been, yes, yeah they were over in the country over there where you are.

Uh huh. Up to Norton's ...?

Norton, Nashville and all around, yeah.

So that industry though, sounds, I used to think it went from like maybe the 1880s, but it sounds like it just started somewhere around World War, after World War I, and then it just flourished for 5 or 10 or 15 years then just kind of ...

Well, I think that's what happened but there were some goats before, I believe, the World War. I think before [World War] I.

So before that time, what people were mostly doing was raising cows and self-sufficient farms and hunting and fishing and that.

Yeah, yeah, yes, yes. But you see the goat hair there was real good. It was pretty good.

Uh huh.

I think it was a little bit better and cheap to raise. And I know at one time one of the, about the time we had to get rid of them, why we got, we got \$.71 a pound for the wool at one time.

Wow.

That helped my folks and a lot of people that had these goats. And then, by golly, the next year I think it was after that, why they said the wool was worth only \$.35.

Wow.

Well, we just won't sell it then. We'll just store the wool. I'd have to go up, oh maybe at least once a month, and kind of spray the big sacks over there on [unintelligible].

Uh huh.

They weren't going to sell it at that kind of money, see. So then, well the next year it was down, I believe, to \$.16.

Wow.

So that was the end of the goat business.

Did you remember what year that was about?

Well, I'd have to kind of think about that a little, let's see ...

Probably be pretty easy to check out ...

It must have been, it must have been in the, in the late '20s.

Uh huh. So it sounds like maybe all those herds built up as the prices went up to about \$.75 a pound and then ...

Yeah.

... when it dropped down to \$.16, they just all, everybody got out of it.

Yeah, yeah well when I first was, would go up there and help them, why some of it was for even 40, 45, 50 something like that. And then this time they got 70 some cents and

then she just went down. That's when nylon and stuff come in.

That's what I heard. That they had all those mohair seat covers for Ford Motor Co., that's who was buying up a lot of mohair and then they came up with nylon and rayon, so that's pretty much what happened.

Yeah, yeah, yes. That's so.

And so about that time when the goats ended, it would be about the time that everything started coming back into trees.

That's right.

Uh huh.

That's right.

So it'd be '28, '29, '30, somewhere right at the start of the Depression.

And I think that's one of the reasons that we got more deer in there and things now, because these doggone goats they took a lot of feed for them. And by golly they covered a lot of ground.

So once the price of mohair went down, then the deer population started coming back, about that point.

Yeah, yeah because some people took some of their goats and took them to Albany or someplace. I think they got about \$1 apiece for them. Some of us, we just let them go. I don't think with coyotes and things like that and maybe a bear or so, and then bobcats, and they'd all come in and they'd work on the goats.

How about the fish runs here? You said before the fish around here were just all up and down those creeks.

Oh yes.

Do you remember about when the big fish runs started ending?

Well, there was quite a few fish. The time I left it there I think we had quite a few fish until, oh maybe '35 or '40, maybe some [unintelligible].

Some people said that when they start damming the Columbia [River], the reason that there is so many fish and stuff up the Yaquina and other areas is just strays from these larger streams.

Do you think there's actually--that those are native fish for those streams and they just got ...

Oh yes.

... just fished out by commercial fishermen or something?

Oh, well there was just, gosh I've got some things someplace, I don't know just where, I've got some pictures of a little guy about, he was about this high then; I think he was about that high [about 3-4 ft.], and I have an old coat and I'd have a steelhead or two [laughter].

So what do think happened to the fish around here, just people fishing for them too much or ...?

Well, I think so and ... (end of tape one, side two)

(Beginning of tape two)

11. College Years and the School Forest

There's probably Stub Stewart and ...

Oh yeah, Stub Stewart...

T.J. Starker. Was [George] Peavy before your time?

Peavy?

Yeah.

Oh no.

Or Cronemiller? [Lynn] Cronemiller was the state forester, started about '30, so you were only just graduating from high school then.

I guess so. But [unintelligible].

Peavy was still around.

Peavy, yeah, golly he was a great man.

Was he teaching there when you started at Oregon State?

Yes, well he wasn't teaching so much. He was, he was--when I got back out there why he was the head man. Didn't you know that?

He was head of the whole forestry department. Or the whole school?

Oh, no the whole school.

No, I didn't know that. Huh!

Oh, yes.

So he was president of the entire Oregon Agricultural College.

Yes.

Wow, huh.

He had another fellow that kind of, he was supposed to be the head man in the school of forestry. Of course, it was just that one whole school, that was right.

I haven't looked at the school history very much; I know that's one, one reason that the school's kind of interested in your memories on it, cause there's nobody there that really knows very much about it. They were all, it's all newer people, or they come in from outside, and I think there's probably a tradition there that somehow got interrupted or ...

We had some--yeah that's true. We had some real, real fine people.

Starker was still teaching when--he was one of your instructors, wasn't he?

Well, yes but he, he left before I got out of school. I think he had some problems there; I don't like to say anything about it; there was a fellow there that--he was a, kind of a head man at that time. It didn't work too well because he was a little bit cranky with Peavy. Some of the rest of us didn't like that to go on.

He was like head of the school of forestry?

Yes.

And then Peavy was actually his boss at that time, though.

Well, yeah. He'd come over there but this guy didn't want to even talk with him. He died or something, but all the other people didn't like him at all, like--oh can't think of his name--I haven't thought of it for awhile. But T.J. he, he kind of quit and went into the other work. We had a fellow by the name of [unintelligible]. He was a, he was a good man, surveyor.

Uh huh. Was Dunn there at that time?

Dunn?

Yeah.

No, Dunn was later. Oh, Mac, Mac ...

McCulloch?

McCulloch.

He was there during the '30s then?

Yes. I thought a lot of McCulloch. He was, boy there was no monkey business around. So many, there's a quite a few kids, you know, they'd get, and he'd want to take them on a trip, take us different places. He said, "No, you set your watch. Now that, three minutes past seven or two minutes past eight your're expected to be in that rig. Because, by golly, we're gonna go." Then we went up and took a trip clear over up around the Columbia River and down around someplace or other. And by golly when we got back,

why, there was about four or five that were missing. [Laughter]

He just took off without them?

He just take right off and leave them. [More laughter] Oh, I like Mac though. He used to come down and visit us when we went down on the Siuslaw.

They named a peak after him in, in the McDonald Forest, named McCullouch Peak now.

Oh, is that so?

That's how I knew his name cause I didn't know who he was.

Yeah, he was, he was a good old guy.

Did they have any women in the school of forestry when you were there? I think the first graduates were ...

No.

There weren't any?

No, there weren't any.

How many kids were there a total of?

Well, we did pretty well the last year or so, of course, I would go for awhile and then I'd have to take some time and I was--quite a few years--I didn't get out of there until '42. But that year there was about 60 that registered.

Huh!

I guess nowadays why there isn't hardly that many in some classes.

I think 56 last year, something like that.

Well, there was 40 some, let's see, have I got--what did I tell you, 60?

60.

I think there was about 60.

So the classes were pretty similar in size, then, as to what they are now.

Yeah.

How many different instructors were in the college of forestry?

Oh, gosh I'd have to get something else out to figure up that. There was quite a few. There was, I'd say there was 8 or 10. There was some real good ones, too. Oh, this fellow that went down to California, you probably know his name, he was a real good one.

Hmmm.

I think he got to be the head man down there at one of those.

Was he with Northwest Research, one of those outfits, or did he go just straight from Oregon State to California?

Well, I've forgotten now just what he was doing here. He was a real good, real good man. He was [unintelligible]. Oh, here was a guy that looked after the forest up there

...

On McDonald Forest?

Yeah.

Oh, I should know that name [Harry Nettleton].

Oh, oh gosh I should know that name.

Well, we can look it up pretty easy; I know who you're talking about.

Well, he'd been around, oh, quite a long time. A real nice fellow.

They had the McDonald Forest put together even before you started school, didn't they?

Yes.

So did you use that very much when you were going to school to ...?

Oh, yes, yes but this was, of course, after I got out of school, you know. I'd go up there, one of us--we'd go, you know, maybe in spring or sometime. He was worried about the deer; well he was a nice fellow and all that, but he was so worried. He was looking after that place out there. He said, he took us, he wanted to take three or four of us out there one day to see what we thought. He said, "You know, you just can't grow anything out here. These deer," he says, "they just are chewin' up everything." And he said, there's one place he took us and they'd been in there three times--they tried to plant some trees. He says you just can't plant them. And, of course, it might spoil it if I said much about that. But there was at least three of us there. I think Stub Stewart was with us and somebody else. He said, "By golly, I know what I'd do if it was mine. I'd just kill those sons-of-guns." Cause there was deer just everyplace, you see. And they were poor little darn things, they were.

Did they have hunting around the perimeter of McDonald at that time?

No. No. That's after--we, we, I got them, we got them started over in the, in the [Corvallis] watershed, you know. I got that someplace, [unintelligible].

Yeah.

Maybe it was then.

Well, you told me before that once you got the OK to log it [Corvallis watershed blowdown], you saw all the deer in there, then you got the OK to hunt the deer. I think you told me the average weight the first year was 17 pounds or 27 pounds.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Well, that's about the same deal with the, with the ...

McDonald Forest?

... McDonald Forest, yeah.

When did they start hunting in there, then? About the same time?

Well, I can't remember the time that they took us up there. But, it was two or three, and he talked about it. And I said, "Well, by golly I tell you, Net, if you just open this thing up and let somebody come in." And he said, "You can't do that. Somebody'd get shot." "Well," I said, "that'd be kind of up to them." I said, "By golly, if it was mine, I'd be in here akillin' some of these so and so's." And the other boys, they begin to laugh and they said, "We think that's right, too." So, that's when we started that ...

Started the hunting up there.

... that started the hunting. I never went up there and hunted, but then there was a few. They allowed some to come in, you know. And they've been killing quite a few deer, I think, in there in the last several years.

Yeah.

Now once, you know, they had bow and arrows in there and somebody shot a guy with an arrow and killed him.

Yeah, I think it was some kid about 10 or 15 years ago.

Yeah, yeah.

We just did some computer entry stuff. And they surveyed all the people going in there, and a lot of people are, I don't think very good hunters. They had 150 people on the survey that our class did, and 75 of them never even saw a deer. I think there was 11 people that got deer out of 150, and the most common reason everybody said they were in there was to get meat for their family. I told them that people that I studied went to the wrong McDonald's.

Yeah, yeah. Well...

They still got big populations there. I was cutting right next to it on Dimple Hill and there's-- everyday out in people's yard big bucks and large deer and bear in there, too, quite a few bear.

Well, by golly I tell you, it was, it was real nice when we got that Peavy Hall built up out there. That was past my time.

So the main teachers you had--when did you start? Right after high school or maybe '31 or '32, or ...?

No, no, let's see, I didn't start, I went out I think in '37.

So it still only took you four or five years to get through even going part-time.

Yeah, about five, I think. But I'd spent a lot of time with this Forest Service, you know.

So you didn't have to study very hard for some of those classes.

I've been in the doggone brush all of my live.

Uh huh.

We had some good old hounds that I used to take out and gather up the bobcats and the things that I'd find once in awhile. I had some that were real good coyote hunters. By golly, sometimes we'd run a coyote. I was, I was only about, I don't know, 12 or 15 years old when I was out watching some of the other people. There was old man Cline and somebody else had some of their dogs and I was out there on a place. We, I heard them abarkin' and agoin', by golly, pretty quick right up this big, old, big trail here come a coyote, you know, just down over the hill. Gee, I was excited because I didn't have a very big gun; all I had was one of those old .38-40s, I think. Golly, I cuddled up like this--he was down; he come around the hill, you see. And I pulled her up there and I cut loose and golly he just [unintelligible]; he started agoin' then, this way down the hill. [unintelligible] the dogs got over there and they went down the hill. They went down and got him. And I just shot both front feet off right about there. [Laughter] We got him. Yeah. I really enjoyed the people that was in the school there.

What do you think the most valuable part of your education was since you'd already spent all that time out in the woods and then you're going into town to learn about the woods--what were you able to ...?

Oh well, yeah I was supposed to learn how to write a letter or do something, but that was about it.

Uh huh. I read your thesis, that was on, let's see, Lincoln County.

Oh, yeah.

So they must have made you do ...

Did you see that?

Yeah.

Yeah, OK.

Well, it's been some time, six or seven years I think, since you let me read that, so ...

Yeah, quite awhile ...

Probably get a copy there at the school. It would probably be a good idea to go back over it again.

Yeah.

Now a lot of that was on the Lincoln County history, so it must have something to do when you Dad was country commissioner, cause I think ...

It could have been.

I'll just have to check it out before I ask you anything about it, to get it more in my memory.

12. Books and Photographs

Well, of course, I kind of enjoyed--after I left the Forest Service, you know--and then I, they were pretty good, and I got to spend seven or eight years in the State, you know.

What, the [Oregon] State Board of Forestry?

Yeah.

Was that a paying position or was that kind of a citizen volunteer position, when you were on the State Board of Forestry?

Oh, that's all they are, yeah, that's, there just there. Of course, I think I was, I was with [Rex] Clemmons when that ...

Was he in on the Board then, too?

Pardon?

Rex Clemmons--was he on the Board?

No, no.

You were just working with him at that time?

Yeah, I was working with him.

Starker was on the Board though, wasn't he?

Yes, Starker was on. I don't know whether he was on the full time that I was there. I think that, that--there's seven, there's about, about eight. But, about four of us a year,

and then some of us, why we'd get another four years.

So, you were there for eight years.

About eight years, seven and a half or eight is what it was supposed to be. Eight, I guess. That's, that's, that's some of them [showing photos and certificates on office wall].

So that was during, let's see, that was 1975 so ...

Yeah, well you see that's after--I see what happened there--that's after Clemmons sold out.

'77, '74 to '77. So about the time Clemmons sold out then that's when you started serving on the State Board.

Yeah, I was, I was doing some work for those people. I think this was the first, wasn't it, that one here? What does that say?

That one says '70, yeah '70 to '73. This one says '70 to '77. This one says '74 to '77. And the others are ...

Well that's social service, that's the Society of American Foresters.

Yeah, I remember when you were elected a Fellow; that was when they were up there in the--the annual meeting was in Portland that year.

No, I think it was over here in Albany, wasn't it?

Well, the State meeting, but then the meeting for the whole United States, maybe that was '83.

Oh, that may be [unintelligible].

Uh huh. When you were on the State Board, at that time, let's see the Forest Practices Act came in.

Oh, yes.

So you were involved in the whole implementaiton of the Forest [Practices Act].

Oh yes, yes, yes quite a little bit. Especially I thought at that time with the fireworkers.

So you were, you were representing the fire end of it.

Well, I did a little at the time.

Who introduced that--the Forest Practices Act--how did that get started?

Oh, well several years ago, you know. That's been that way for quite a long time. I can't think [how long that was in existence].

I think they had something back to the '40s or something.

Oh, oh, oh yes, well when the Tillamook Fire burned they, they had--what was that [unintelligible]. Anyway that's when, I think that was when they had the people with it. Maybe not as many, I don't know; I can't think of that fella's name. He was a good fellow, a nice guy.

On the State Board of Forestry or ...

Yeah, on the State Board of Forestry.

Hmm. I bet I could find that out pretty easily.

Oh yes, I can--somplace around here--I can find it, I think. Cronemiller.

Okay, so he was still State Forester then, Cronmiller was?

Yes.

Okay, so he was State Forester for quite awhile cause that other [Elliot] was in for 20 years, and then Cronemiller took over for him in 1930, so if he was still ...

Yeah.

So he essentially got the first Forest Practices Act in order.

Yeah, I think so, sometime.

In '72 wasn't that a complete overhaul?

I didn't pay too much attention at that time. I was so busy with the Forest Service that I kind of lost track, see. I went to the Umpqua and then quite awhile at Eugene.

Willamette?

Willamette, uh huh. It was about nine or ten years before I got back here.

Uh huh. Hmm, that'd be ...

In '52.

So that'd be the whole time of the Tillamook burn, and the reforestation of the Tillamook burn was going on about the time you got back to Siuslaw and you were basically out of the territory.

Oh, yes, yeah. That's [Ralph] Shelley's book right there, isn't it? Yes, this is Shelley's book. They was throwin' it away, and I got it out of there.

Wow.

Cause I knew Shelley real well. I think he kind of thought I wasn't too bad.

Uh huh. You got along with him pretty good.

And then this is the one [1907 Pinchot "Use" Booklet] that Dad had. It was in his, it was in his--oh, he had it in a trunk. And by golly I looked around his stuff and I said,

"Damn, where in the world is that?" So there it was.

I think you'd have to go to Bethesda, Maryland or someplace to get a copy that good and the same thing.

Well, I let one fellow get a copy of this before [unintelligible] about it, but then he looked this all over. His was 1907.

Uh huh. That had to be ... I've seen a quote from the Use Book from 1905 and I think that was a mistake. Cause I think this is the first one that came out.

Well, I don't know. This sure is--boy, it's just, this is the whole thing right here, this whole book, Use of the National Forests, and ... how to use them, how to use them, management by the people.

Uh huh.

There was cattle in a national forest. [unintelligible] this the whole thing. This is all of it.

Yeah, that was all completely written by Pinchot, wasn't it?

I think so. I kind of think so, yes. Gifford Pinchot.

Uh huh.

"Forestry. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service. Gifford Pinchot. Use of the National Forests." An then, of course, right here someplace there's a, here's to the public--"Many people do not know what national forests are." There's someplace in here--how they are made--the national forests were first made. "How they are made."

What's this mean? What's this mean? I thought someplace in here, maybe they didn't have this the, to put this down. This is the user of the range, and there's all kinds--what they mean.

What did Shelley think of Pinchot?

What?

Did people, were they still looking at Pinchot as kind of the final word or the bottom line when you were working with the Forest Service, or did they kind of feel more enlightened or that they were doing quite a bit since then?

Oh, I don't know; I think they talked about that quite a little because this, you know, cause this had the, this is R.Y. Stewart right here.

Would that be a relation to Stub Stewart?

No.

A different Stewart.

"United States Department of Agriculture, August or the Secretary, Washington, D.C. for virtue of the authority invested in secretary's" and so on, and so on. And oh right here it is. In The Forester dated February 1, 1905 under the administration and so on and so on.

That quote "the greatest good for the greatest number" or ...

Yeah, yeah.

So they were still quoting out that under--number one page--that was still their main direction. You know, that's supposed to be from a guy to Pinchot, but I often thought that maybe Pinchot wrote that thing. I haven't read his books or anything, but it sure sounded like something he put together.

"[unintelligible] and forest reserves are preserved and wisely used for the benefit of the home builder first of all. Depends on the best permanent use of lands and resources alike. The continued prosperity of the agricultural lumbering, mining and livestock interests is dependent upon a permanent and accessible supply of wate, wood and forage as well as upon the present and future use of these resources. Under the business-like regulation enforced with promptness, effectiveness and common sense."

You think they still use that very much today--those guidelines?

[Laughter] "In the management of each reserve, local questions will be decided upon local grounds. The dominant industry will be considered first but with as little restriction to minor industries and may be possible sudden changes in industrial conditions will be avoided by gradual adjustments after due notice and when conflicting interests must be reconciled. The question will always be decided from the standpoint of the greatest good for the greatest number" and on and on. That's it.

I was in school and they keep saying, "Well, that was a long time ago." Well, so was the bible and the Constitution. I keep being told "that was a long time ago, might as well just forget about it."

Yeah. We've come a long ways. This is, this, I guess I though the same one time.

I don't think I've seen those pictures before there.

These pictures?

I don't think so.

Oh, I'll bet you saw those. Well now here's one ...

Oh, wow.

... here's one that ...

"Waldport Ranger Station, 1934."

Yes, oh we built that, we built that, the CCCs. I helped build them after I got out from down below, and we got the--and you see these trees back here, the darn wind come along and just flattened that and knocked down some houses.

Uh huh. Those were pretty young trees there.

Now this is one of these trees that come out of Eckman. A spruce log from Eckman Creek. 1942.

Wow. Geez. There a little pond down there, isn't there?

Yeah.

It's a little trout ...

Well, I think maybe I mentioned this to you. You know people now say that well there was never a train through there.

Through Waldport?

Well, yeah from the ranger station. We put the ranger station--that's that's the ranger station, that's [unintelligible]. "Waldport Ranger Office Pacific Spruce Train and Logs, 1934."

Huh! Wow.

And here's another one.

Geez.

That's all that, all that place had. There was one other guy; we finally got a girl in there that takes, oh '36 or whatever it was ...

Huh. Wow. Would it be possible for me to take pictures of these?

Fine with me.

Okay. I'll definitely take good care of them; they won't get lost or anything.

Yeah.

Those are really nice pictures. These trees here, did they hurt any of this structure here or did they just hurt structures off to the side and somewhere?

Oh, they all, I think they cleaned this all off and they've built up, you know--you've been up there.

Yeah.

There's an all new complex around up there.

Isn't that main structure ...

That was the, that was the ranger's office. That was his house. Someplace else up in here, a little later, why ... [unintelligible]. Well ... kind of shakes tell something about this one.

Yeah, yeah.

You see this is everything [indicating Shelley's book of forest service regulations].

The entire regulations and rules and cut schedules?

Oh yes, oh yes, this is all you had.

Wow.

This is all you had to work with. He's written things ...

Uh huh, those are off his own notes.

Yeah.

Have you gone through that very thoroughly ever and just kind of seen what he thought was important?

Oh, yeah, I have not a whole lot because I didn't--I found this thing, see he'd, ...

13. Resettlement Administration

He, he was the one that was really responsible more than anybody for acquiring all that land during the resettlement administration, wasn't he?

Oh yes, you bet you. An he'd, he'd been in a long time, you see. Now where did I see that. I know I saw it someplace here. It showed how long Shelley was [--?--].

Wasn't that '39 history [Dahl Kirkpatrick's 1939 "History of the Siuslaw National Forest, Oregon"] showing it?

Yeah.

I think he was in, let's see if I remember right, he came in just a little after WW I and he was there almost until WW II or until '39 or '40.

Yes, yes he was ...

Do you know what happened to his papers, because he had different offices--resettlement

administration, and he had three or four different names through that time. He had an office in Tillamook, and I think one in Eugene and ...

Yes, well, he, they got another fellow in to kind of--when he was adoin' that, during the time that they acquired all this land. You see, seven dollars, seven dollars an acre was the most we'd paid. And most of it was two, two and a half. An acre.

You were around yourself on that ...

A little bit.

Who did most of that?

Oh, gosh there was quite a few people. I can't tell you for sure now, but ...

Uh huh.

Some of them were around his office and some were rangers' offices, too.

So when you went out to purchase lands, were they mostly tax delinquent lands? Were people still living on them?

Well, some of them, well they were still living on them. But they were, they were anxious to get rid of them.

Uh huh.

That fellow get pretty mad at me when I came back to the forest here, when I was still supervisor. And he said, "By golly," he said, "You fellows that come and took all of our trees away that were on our land." I said, "Well, golly we had to." "Well, we should have known better, but ...", he said, he said ... Then some of these was seven dollars an acre. They had to be covered just with trees.

Wow.

This one old guy--I can't think of his name right now, [unintelligible] and he'd moved in there and bought this place, and there was about 40 acres across there. It was nice trees; it wasn't real big, but it was kind of, I'd say 100 years old or pretty close to that. And he wanted, he said he wanted ten dollars an acre. And I didn't look at that at that time for him, but somebody did. And they said, "No, seven dollars is all we can give you." Well, when he saw me he says, "Well, I remember that." He said, "I'm glad I didn't sell."

Oh, so he didn't sell for seven, huh?

No, and he, somebody come in, and I think he sold it for ten dollars; I believe it was ten

dollars a thousand. And they moved in and logged it.

So he must have ...

It put him--he really got a nice return for his money over there.

If it was a 100 years old, he must have 60 or 80,000 ft. an acre.

Oh, yeah.

So there'd be 600 or 800 dollars an acre right there instead of seven.

Oh, yeah, yeah. I think there was--I don't know--I think there was about 2 million ft. on that big chunk out there.

Wow. The Five Rivers area?

Yeah.

That's probably why he got all the rest of the neighbors riled up when they saw what happened to the ones that didn't sell out.

Oh, yeah, yeah. Let's see, there was something else, you said, that I've talked so much now. I guess I'll put this right here. You don't need these things right now.

14. Certification and Awards

No, been almost afraid to borrow them, I think. I'd like to--I'm gonna look at the school and see if they got copies there where I can go through them in pretty good detail without having to worry about damaging them or something like that.

I guess [unintelligible] in here someplace. Gosh, I got so darn much junk piled up around here. Anyway, I had trouble a little bit with this American Forestry situation.

Oh, when was that? What was the problem with them?

Well, I gave them a lifetime--well, you can read it on there. And, by gosh, they still want money right now.

Oh, you bought a lifetime membership to it and they, they're still trying to get dues?

Yeah.

Huh. "A life member in recognition of [unintelligible] and furthering the cause of forest conservation for this and future generations of Americans that designates a life member of Rex Wakefield. Given only for distinguished assistance in the association and service to their country. Thomas Ripley, 1982." And they're still trying to get dues, huh?

Oh, yeah. Sometimes I give them a little but it says life member and I paid it. I don't know what it was. \$250 or \$300 or something like that [--?--].

Geez.

So, I've earned my keep.

A lot of Western Forestry awards and ...

This is the last one.

Oh, I haven't seen that one before.

I was very surprised on that.

"Recognition and distinguished lifetime achievement in the field of Forestry, December 1987."

That's just been a little over a year ago, wasn't it?

Yeah, yeah. The Starker boys I think.

Probably Barte.

There was, oh gosh, there was about, must have been [unintelligible] [indicated a large number of people at awards ceremony].

Oh, so they made it a pretty big deal?

Yeah, [unintelligible] come out there, I guess. I was really surprised. This is the, this is the Small Woodlands Award.

Wow, oh this they just gave to you this last year. Was Jim Dennison still president of ...

Pardon?

... Jim Dennison still president of Lincoln County? Oh, this was for the State, though, Oregon's Small Woodlands Association.

Yeah, yeah.

Wow. Geez. That's a nice award. Was that for winning the tree farmer of the year for a couple of years or just for your general accomplishments?

Oh, I guess so [unintelligible].

Uh huh. That's a number of awards in there--all from the State and the Federal and the small woodlands and everything.

People were afraid that--the thing is, I'm getting so darned old I can't remember.

Well, that's why they got tape recorders, I guess. All you have to do is remember a few times, and after that nobody will let you forget [laughter].

15. Historical Literature

Well, I got a lot of junk out here, quite a bit of it out. If you weren't here to see it, I wouldn't do that.

Well, actually you know me, the exact opposite is true; that's the type of stuff I really like to poke around and through.

Well, I found two of these. Here's a Siuslaw brochure. That was pretty good.

Is it possible for me to borrow one, then, and copy?

Copy this?

Yeah. I got a '33 and I think that's a '38, if I remember right.

'38 yeah. What's this other one?

I got a '30--yeah, I think so. I think those are copies from the same thing. There's one with a picture of you on it.

Yeah, I think so.

Uh huh.

Yeah, I was supposed to be in there.

Cape Perpetua?

Yeah, I guess so. And this is the gal ...

Say, I got a question for you on that. How do you say it? Do you say Haceta [Hah-see-ta] Head or [Heck-uh-tuh] Head?

We always called it Haceta [Heck-uh-tuh] Head.

That's the way I've always heard it. The people down there at the ... [Cape Perpetua Visitors Center]. They were saying Haceta, and I said, "Well, people there always call it Haceta [Heck-uh-tuh] Head, don't they?" "Oh, yeah, but they're pronouncing it wrong."

[unintelligible]

Uh huh. [Reading] "timber access roads," [unintelligible] "Clackamas/Sandy work circle." "Mt. Hood National Forest."

Well, I think you got this [Kirkpatrick's 1939 history].

You know, that this has got some pages appended onto the back of it though, that I never got copied from before, that were after '39.

[unintelligible]

This went up to--yeah, I think these pages right here were after '39.

Some of them might be CCC camp. During the summer camp.

Yeah, see I never ...

"1940, 1941". That's a little later than 1939.

Yeah. Yeah, I think, I think this is a later, a later ... there see, cause I saw this later 20-man suppression crew with you listed "in charge." And the one I got only has you listed as a ...

Yeah, this is the 20-man suppression crew.

Uh huh.

The one that I told you we had up to Hebo [unintelligible]. [unintelligible] to the summit, to the summit of Mary's Peak.

Yeah.

We'd be gone in the summer of 1938. It was completed in the fall of 1941.

That's where you said the guy had all the cows up there [Mary's Peak].

Yeah, yeah. "Both CCC and WPA [Works Project Administration] crews were employed on this work under the immediate direction of foreman Clayton R. Barkley."

That's at '41, I never got a copy of that before. For some reason, either you copied it for me or I just copied through 1939. I can't remember the reason. And then, see and there '40 was added on.

(End of tape 2)

Part II

April 6, 1989: Marys Peak Forestry Tour

A. Highway 20/34 Intersection

[Could you tell us about the 1930s fire near Mary's Peak] ... pass on Highway 34 --?--

Oh, that whole country there was burning [unintelligible]. Everybody kind of liked I guess all the names. They could look in their hunting [unintelligible]. Uh huh. There's a lot of good hunting [that comes in after a fire like that.]

We got kind of the same thing now in Eddyville with all that clearcutting they did; they did the same thing; I think all the deer populations came up.

Oh, it raised the dickens over there. A lot of that was just ferns. A lot of that stuff was small trees. There weren't any [timber-sized] trees there.

[Ken] I understood that the locals had a habit of burning too, on a regular basis.

That's true, that's true. [My Dad used to burn.] I was eight years old. He'd give me some matches and he'd say, "Now, son you get up there and you light that." He said, "You take these matches and go up there and set that fern on fire.

How old were you when he had you doing that? Just eight or ten years old?

Oh, yes about eight or ten maybe. Along there. That's before I knew anything at all. He sent me up there on a big, old flat area over there on the range. He said, "You set that all on fire; just go up there and start it." He sent me up there about 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon. He said, "I want you to get that on fire." There was just a bunch of fern, alright, and then there was some old trees, just junk stuff, maple and...there, you know. I just touched it off and she was going pretty good, boy, she just took off. Well, it was in the back brush back there pretty quick. So I came back to the place. And it was getting about, dark then, you know, probably I guess 6 or 7 o'clock. The Hunt place down there about 2 miles, well there was this poor old man Hunt he called up and said, "Say, I'm afraid your going to burn us out." And she went clear down there. So we went down there and we fought that fire all night.

That was on--what--Salmon Creek? Was Hunt's on Salmon Creek there?

No, that's not Salmon Creek.

Wolf Creek?

No, course they were right there on the creek.

I've seen their name there and you've always talked about them, I just didn't know exactly where they were.

But then there was this little creek that went up [unintelligible] and there was another person up in there that lived there. This thing was pretty good; it was beginning to die down. A lot of it, you see, had been most of that country set on fire and it was just snags and everything.

[Ken] When did they stop doing that? You know, the fire setting like that--when did people stop doing that?

About, I think maybe around the 1930s. Well, you know the old guy, he was quite a fellow. He was a Cline. He was--I thought--a pretty nice guy. He'd help you in anyway he could. He was just coming up the Cline Hill there--they called it the Cline hill now.

They didn't it call it Cline Hill then, when the Cline's lived there?

Oh, by gosh that was a little I think it was later. That nice field down below there now. Why there was some stumps in there, I think. So he went down there and wanted to set these stumps on fire and get them cleaned out, you know, of course he didn't ask the State. He was mad.

So they had State regulations against burning...

He says, he told me one time there, he said, "What do you think of me [burning that] down there. I'm going to make those guys..." You know Wolf Creek places over there and he sent them [the fires] back over this other way, over toward Lake Creek. "I'll get some of that going."

So he just started setting fires?

Oh, God! Oh, it was awful.

What could they do to you--what would the State do to him? Could they put him in jail or just give him a fine or...?

Oh, if they caught you, if they caught you they'd get ya good.

One place I'd like to get a picture of--you showed me before where there's a tree where you went to grade school and you buried a bottle with everybody's names under it, a spruce tree where you planted...

What did you say--a fruit tree?

No, a spruce tree, you showed me a tree where all the kids wrote their names down and they put it in a bottle and they planted the tree at the grade school along the Little Elk there.

Oh, well that I think came from down toward the coast.

I'd like to get a picture of the tree or least find out where it is today if we could. Let's see, where are we going to turn up, Ken?

[Ken] I'm going to go over to Burnt Woods.

Oh, well, we won't be going by there.

[Ken] I was going to go over to the peak. The way this thing [the weather] is setting in I'll bet your getting snow at the pass right now.

Well I wonder if we can even see up there, too.

[Ken] That's why I'm going to stick to the low ground until this afternoon. I'll pull over into Harlan and we can go up toward Hilltop and then come down and take Bull Run into Fall Creek and then we can catch the CCC camp on the way back this afternoon.

I thought we picked the perfect day; I got up this morning it was all clear skies and sunny. About 6:30 it just was nice and bright and chilly and I thought, gee, we really got the weather, but then the weather came in.

[Ken] The forecast wasn't for rain all day, it was for a showery day, so I'm kind of hoping this will break in a couple of hours and we can see.

It probably should lift anyhow.

B. Wren Hill

[Load of small logs eastbound near summit of Wren Hill.] Gosh they haul the smallest little old logs up and down.

[Ken] There's a better load here.

Yeah. They're getting bigger. Gee whiz, they're cutting a lot of country.

[Ken] Out in Kings Valley country there's a lot of small logs coming out of there. Well that's all--a lot of what they're logging up there now is stuff that was logged over during the railroad days.

Oh, sure.

[Ken] It was probably 50 or 60 year-old stuff; that's Spalding and Simpson, some of those folks did a lot of rail logging.

Yeah. Well, of course, Clemmons he had quite a lot of land back over there. He had

about 35,000 acres.

35,000?

I think it was about 35 or 40,000.

[Ken] That was out in the Kings Valley and the north country here?

Oh, yeah.

He owned all that Willamette's [Industries, Inc.] got around Mary's Peak, didn't he?

Oh, yeah. Willamette bought all of it.

[Ken] That must have been quite a purchase. I understand he had a pretty big acreage in Fall Creek.

Oh, yeah.

[Ken] I guess Willamette's still logging on pieces of that now. I think, if our route works out, we drop down Fall Creek, there's a lot of truck traffic at the lower end of Fall Creek. There's still...what everybody calls Clemmons Road.

They're still logging that?

[Ken] Yeah, they're still working on it.

Yeah, he had that for awhile. See, they wanted to send me to Washington, D.C. I didn't want to go to Washington, D.C. It was all right; I'd been back there a time or two. [unintelligible] Of, course I'd known the Clemmons' since I was pretty much of a kid.

How old was Clemmons? You used to go hunting with him. I thought he was just about, just a little bit older than you, wasn't he?

Oh, yeah.

When the Clemmons and the Starkers and all those people were buying land, wasn't that pretty small timber that they were buying?

Oh, yeah. He bought lots of timber. Some of it was over 12 feet. Now this is when I was still in the Forest Service. Why he and Starker--the old man--they'd go together; they'd go check and look at all these places where there was some timber that somebody might sell. If it was old growth, big stuff, why, Clemmons would buy it. This other stuff [unintelligible] take these smaller places, like that or something like that. And he'd say, "I don't want anything like that." By golly old Starker said, "Well, I'll buy it." They were paying probably anywhere from 2 to 2 1/2 [dollars]...

Per thousand or per acre?

Per acre, yeah. It was cheap. I didn't have any money.

What was the reason that Starker bought the smaller stuff? That didn't have any value, did it?

Well, quite a lot of it, yes, he'd deal in second growth. Some of that was pretty good-sized.

C. Blodgett School

Rex, do you notice these trees right up through here, see how they're all yellow, they're all chlorotic [pointing at young yellowish Douglas-fir on cutbank]?

Yeah. I know those.

Is that because they cut away the cutbank or is it fumes from the traffic?

I don't know.

There's a place right next to Toledo--the same darn thing.

[Ken] I wonder if it's not a combination of both of those things. You're down to--the soil basically doesn't have any nutrients in it you cut so deep.

Where Slide Lake is, we planted all that in there, and I went back and those trees--some of that stuff was planted probably 10, 15 feet under the old soil layer, and they don't look like that.

A lot of this country was cut off years ago.

Blodgett?

[unintelligible]

Look at this up through here. Talk about the small stuff, I couldn't believe it when they started logging that.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] Boy the weather's taking an ugly turn on us, guys.

Yeah, this will probably blow through though, it's March.

[Ken] I hope so.

I'd rather have the weather like this than the last two years with all that drought.

[Ken] Some of the statistics people still indicate we're in a drought.

Right now?

[Ken] Yeah, we haven't really worked its way back out.

Wow.

[Ken] It's just hard to believe today.

It's hard to believe after this winter.

I remember I used to--I was really much of a kid--when I used to go to Corvallis, and they had to stay over night once and then get back the next day. This was quite a ways.

Just a one-day trip?

[Ken] *Where was that, where was the over-night place? Where did you stay if you stayed over?*

Oh, we'd have to stay over in Corvallis. The town only had about 6,000 people then. 6 thousand?

Yeah.

How many people went to the university then? If there's only 6 thousand people in Corvallis, the college had to be pretty small.

Oh, yeah. A lot of that country now, that was all farm country. Right there just out of Corvallis. My uncle would take me out there in pheasant season--we'd go up through there [unintelligible] to go hunting.

They must have--when I was a kid we used to come down to Corvallis from Portland to hunt pheasants. Then somewhere in the 60s--what'd they stop stocking them or they die off because of the bad weather or what?

[unintelligible]

On Thompson's [Timber Company] back there on Wood Creek? Or this side of Wood Creek?

They'd come out back here to the highway.

[Ken] *Thompson still has quite a bit of land in there.*

Oh, yeah.

Who originally had that home set through there? They sure have a pretty view of the peak right there. Who used to have this?

A lot of this was ferns.

Even these hills up through here?

Pardon?

Were even these hills up through here fern too?

Oh yeah.

[Ken] *It's a lot different. It really looked different.*

Oh, god yes. Someplace through here, the road, instead of going through here would

go around [unintelligible].

Over on the base [of Mary's Peak]?

Yeah.

[Ken] Followed the ground a lot closer.

Can you tell me where your Dad put in that stretch of Highway 20 there where they had to avoid where they were growing potatoes, go up around the corner to avoid those potato patches, or something?

Oh, yeah. They had a potato there, yeah.

They still haven't got that aligned very well. Where the old road was here just a couple of years ago, did that pretty much follow the base of the older road when they did follow the hill like that?

Well, yeah. It was just a narrow road. Of course, this is a better road that went around here and back. Most of the road was just that way. People didn't want to [unintelligible]

[Ken] Stay off the flat ground.

Yeah.

Is that Willamette [Industries] ground right there? [Pointing to stand of thick reprod on north side of Highway 20]

Willamette's is right there, but I don't think that those people [unintelligible].

I tried to get them to let me thin those out a couple of years ago but they didn't want to do it so...

Yeah, well [unintelligible]

These were all pretty much fern up through here then too. One thing I was curious about...

All this country back here was mostly all fern. And there was lots of goats.

[Ken] Was that the angora goats?

Angora goats. [unintelligible] ...way down and this way and that way. Then, you see, [unintelligible]. This was all fern.

Wow.

They burned most of it. It was pretty bad to make a goof. Some of these people just gave up. The State finally ended up taking it for taxes.

Were these flats here--did they have snags in those? Where people homesteaded the flats were

there snags in them?

Oh, yeah.

I looked at some of the old maps, and they show little clearings around where people cleared, and I couldn't tell if people burned the snags out or if maybe those were old Indian flats or just the drainage was different or what.

D. Burnt Woods

Which way are you going now?

[Ken] I'm going to go up this direction [turn off Highway 20 south onto Burnt Woods/Harlan Road] unless you want to go somewhere else.

OK.

[Ken] We'll go up here and drop into Harlan.

Yeah.

[Ken] Maybe go up around Hilltop country. Don Darst wasn't watching where he was going and he about got us.

Wouldn't it be interesting to watch this country for the next 30 or 40 years go from ferns to fir to alder and back to fir again.

There's some pretty good fir over there. They were all [unintelligible].

This alder stand across the road?

Yeah, alder.

Was this old growth up through here, on Shotpouch [Creek]?

I don't know whether it was real old growth, but it was pretty good timber.

The Yaquina burn [1849, 1868] had a buffer out here somewhere; the border is somewhere around through here, I think.

Yeah. It went clear through to the Siletz [River].

I've got the boundary figured out pretty good on the Siletz side, but this country through here is the part that I don't know that good, especially as we get more towards the Forest Service [land].

[Ken] Those 1955 high elevation photos I have might give you a clue or two. I know there was a burn--I don't know when it happened--but there was one that came up the back side of Mary's Peak, and the original land survey notes from the late 1870s, somewhere in there; the surveyor had talked about--you know, as he came across out of Philomath country, basically he was

talking about timber for quite some time up in the watershed area, basically at Woods Creek. Then he got up on what would be the northwest side of the peak, and he ran into the brush, and he started talking about the old burn there, that was a gosh awful brush patch. Too bad that wasn't surveyed through [unintelligible] bigger timber.

Do you have those notes? Are they at the office or something?

[Ken] Yeah. They're the original General Land Office survey. You can get copies of them at the office. There's copies in town, too.

I've got them for the Eddyville area and a little bit in South Tract but nothing over in this country very much. Those are fun to read.

[Ken] Yeah, they are. Most of them have established an exterior boundary, and then some years later he'd set the interior boundary and individual townships. It's kind of interesting. You can definitely pick up some differences in the vegetation, but you have to read between the lines a little bit and interpret what vegetation he's really talking about. He used some names we're not used to.

They've changed these things.

Where they said it was?

[unintelligible]

They've got that whole strip along where the Siletz [Indian] Reservation used to be--it comes over on Sam Creek--is that because on the original survey they just kind of did a real hit and miss just to get it done, or when they surveyed it later did they just have better instruments?

I don't know.

Cause I read those old notes and I go back and it's like you say, they're not exactly where it is now, so it doesn't help sometimes.

E. Goat Ridge

I guess [unintelligible].

[Ken] Yeah, it runs--the State's doing quite a bit of it, in fact right up here in front of us they're doing quite a bit of clearcutting. The State's got some scattered ownership along--I think you call that Goat Ridge. In fact, there's your handy dandy forester right there measuring some trees with a rangefinder, I think.

Thompson bought 2 or 3 thousand acres around through here from Northside [Lumber Company]--I ended up working on it.

[Ken] Do have some of the stuff that Northside cut? Do you cut and sell it or do you buy it with timber on it?

No, it was cut and came up in the brush. It was a real mess.

[Ken] I remember from the early 80's I was talking to a couple of Northside's people who said they had some real brush patches they were trying to sell.

Thompson ended up with them.

[Ken] That road does go on through [unintelligible]. The last quarter mile or so is clear road. We've come in from the south end; the State's come in from this end graveling the road for sales as they go through. There's just a little segment in the middle up around--about the head of Adams Creek where you come from Shotpouch Creek across the Adams Creek. Along in there it's still dirt road. It's nothing but sludge; you really can't get through there this time of year.

That creek we come out of there ...

Shotpouch?

Yeah, they had goats and stuff.

Was that called Goat Ridge when you were a kid too? That same ridge there?

Oh, not there I don't think. Some of these...

[Ken] This system right here off of the side is what people call Goat Ridge now. It's what I was told was Goat Ridge, this system here.

Yeah, it could be. There were farmers here.

Right up through here?

Yeah, back this way. I used to chase coyotes over here.

Would you get paid for doing that if you're going out running hounds or something or would you just...?

Oh, no. You just kind of helped people. I was pretty young. I think I was about 15, 14 or 15.

So somebody would want some coyotes or something...

Yeah, I'd take them out and [unintelligible].

That one question I had on that list there on that Lockley article about your Dad when he was doing all that--when he was doing trapping and hunting--was that a pretty accurate article? Can I pretty much take that article and say that was pretty much fact the way he wrote it up?

I don't remember now.

It was that one you showed me that Lockley wrote for the [Oregon] Journal, and he wrote it about your Dad.

You see, I went to Waldport [Ranger District] in '33. I think '37 or '38 when they decided [unintelligible]. It seemed like it went into that [unintelligible].

So you didn't go to college on your own; they told you to go.

I think I started in '37. I got out of there in '42. I guess there was a couple of times. I got so I got over there and just about cleaned up.

[End of side one, tape A]

Eugene?

Eugene.

[Ken] That's right. The Siuslaw [National Forest] headquarters was in Eugene.

Yeah, yeah. So, I had to get over there by 8:00 the next morning. And Merle Loudon helped me. He was...

Loudon?

Yeah, you know Merle was the--been around for a long time. He was the fellow that helped down on the Mapleton [Ranger] District. He came up and helped me. I was the only one there; I think we had one girl when those things started.

In Waldport?

In Waldport. He come up and [unintelligible]. Thanksgiving why we were going great. We had fire all over the country just about.

Wow.

So, we had so doggone many; we had 60.

60 fires?

60 fires.

Even as late as Thanksgiving?

Yeah, this was way after Thanksgiving.

Wow.

Thanksgiving everything practically was on fire. We were lucky we had anything to eat. Merle helped me get those things [fire reports] together, but we finally got to the point that if there was any--just a little spot out here somewhere where the company [unintelligible] or somebody--it was a [unintelligible] fire. We just kind of had to just

brush them off. We had 60 that... So then I had to get the old car and take it in to Eugene, and the next morning I left down here before daylight.

That took quite awhile to drive in those days, too, wasn't it? The roads still couldn't have been that good. Were there fires after December 8 that year?

After December?

Yeah.

No.

So once the rains finally set in there then they...

Yeah. Thanksgiving Day was about it. There was a lot of burned patches and things. *All of this country here where it's all alder and stuff now--is this fern patches, did it come straight into alder or did it come into fir first?*

Oh, gosh I don't know [unintelligible]. Well wait a minute there was [unintelligible]. Down here somewhere they had a sawmill. They put, I think, about everything into that sawmill. That was a long time ago.

In the 30s?

Well it could've been, the last of the 30s, I think so.

[Ken] There's an old mill site that shows up on the older aerial photos back a mile or two back up the creek [near the mouth of Spout Creek]. I think that was it.

Oh, no that was a different one.

F. Harlan

[Ken] That was a different one. Here's the [3-G's Lumber Co.] mill at Harlan.

I think that [unintelligible]

[Ken] There's another one here in here?

It's amazing how much this country has changed just in the last 10 or 12 years even. Rex didn't these areas up through here--they had timber on them didn't--or was this all fern up through these ridges and hills back through here too?

Oh maybe some fern back there. [unintelligible]

[Ken] I think a lot of this lower country on the north side of Big Elk [Creek] here was ferns, I think. It was pretty open ground.

[unintelligible] in here. About everything from here clear to the [unintelligible].

[Ken] Did you know Leonard Grant, Rex?

Oh, yes you bet.

[Ken] *He's a very interesting fellow.*

He died.

[Ken] *Yeah he died, gosh, maybe 3 or 4 years ago.*

Oh, gosh, has it been that long?

[Ken] *So that was his place over here, the gray one.*

Yeah, that's it.

[Ken] *One of his grandsons is in there now, I believe.*

Yes.

[Ken] *I think it's Sterling, I believe.*

One of his boys.

[Ken] *I think it's one of his grandsons.*

I see. That used to be all [unintelligible].

[Ken] *Yeah this newer house is one of the grandchildren's, as I understand it. I can't remember; that's one of the girls. There's three grandkids, and I don't know Lenard's sons, but one of the sons had three kids, and it's one of his grandkids and one is living in his house down here.*

Well, we built that road up around through here, the Forest Service.

[Ken] *This is the Grant Ridge Road.*

That's right. I don't know--is it tied through on the other end or not?

[Ken] *It was tied into GP's [Georgia-Pacific, Inc.] main line, but that's the same as off of Goat Ridge; there's about a half a mile in there that's dirt road, and it's just--you just can't get through there.*

They had that open pretty good there for awhile. Yeah, it was tied through pretty good when--you know--when the timber sales were going on. But, I think a lot of--I know a lot of that country south of Big Elk in here there was quite a bit of timber up on these ridges.

Yes.

That's where you got that aerial from '56--comes right in on this area, doesn't it?

[Ken] *Yeah it shows this whole country in here.*

There wasn't very much old growth. There's a few patches there, but there was some pretty good-sized segments of that.

So this must have tied back to the Yaquina burn, then?

I think so.

[Ken] Most of this country right off in there is mature timber now, so it would've been younger timber.

Oh, yes.

[Ken] In those days.

They cut some where that alder is. They cut some pretty good timber right there. They pulled it out someplace.

Where that old ratty tree is--is that about the age of that timber through there? So they didn't have that cleared off then?

Well that up above there, now, I don't know whether that's the Forest Service or whether that's ...

[Ken] This first one, right here, is the BLM. It has an 80-acre section or 80-acre piece in there. But most of what you're looking at here on the ridgetop is Forest Service. This up on the high ground is Forest Service.

Say, Ken see those dead-topped trees? You just started seeing them about 8 or 10 years ago, and they're going all over the county now--you see those dead trees are dying from the top down, is that that Spruce beetle or something?

[Ken] I think so; I'm not sure.

There's something that's kind of hitting them.

[Ken] They call it a bud moth.

I noticed around Babar [Mountain] about 10 or 12 years ago just a tree here and there and now just about everywhere you look where the trees are older it's in them pretty...

[unintelligible]

Some of this country is kind of starting to look like when you were a kid again where they got the fields and they got them logged them off and burnt.

The old man Grant he was in here pretty early, I think. Because when my folks came here in 1888, why the Grants were already here.

They were already here then?

Oh, yes. In fact there were quite a few. I think [unintelligible]

Those are boundary stakes. That's what we're using now for boundary stakes, Rex. They're

a fiberglass, almost like a highway marker stake.

[Ken] They last pretty well. That's the Forest Service right behind the stakes

G. Big Elk Campground

I see. We got this place down here [Big Elk Campground].

[Ken] A work center. There's a campground down there now, has been for some time. So there's CCs down here? Did the CC camp down in here?

No, I don't think so. Later, it might have been later, but I don't think so.

Say, when you were planting with those conscientious objectors, were they based in Waldport? Did they all just stay in the Waldport area?

Most of them. They got so we'd bring them out different places. I think we had a little bunch out here. Down along the coast.

How'd they compare as workers to the CCC guys? Were they pretty similar?

Oh, somewhat.

[Ken] That'd be the first tree-planting crews around, I think.

By golly this is a windy road here [heading up Hilltop Road, now called Forest Service Road 3100].

[Ken] It looks a lot different because this is Grant's property right in here, and they just took off [logged] this piece here just in the last few weeks. This next section they've taken off 6 or 7 years ago. This is all like young timber just open ground.

Oh yeah there was some pretty good trees back there. This is the other Grant here.

[Ken] Yeah, this is...

It was a brother.

[Ken] Yeah. It was Grant's, basically, he had all of these [unintelligible], the whole area.

And then some down in Wolf Creek.

[Ken] Well, Wolf Creek, that area as I understood it, was pretty heavily homesteaded. There were a lot of folks that lived in the Wolf Creek area and around Salado.

Oh, yeah.

Oh, those trees are looking good.

Is this is the Forest Service here?

[Ken] This is still Grant's. The Forest Service boundary is right there where you can see that standing younger timber.

I'll be darned. Did Grants put the trees in here?

[Ken] Yeah, they logged this off and planted in here five, six, seven years ago. They did a good job.

I'll be darned.

Was Sterling Grant--is he a forester? I sometimes read where he puts letters to the editor. Whoever did this did real good work here.

[Ken] I don't know, Bob.

Well, we [the Forest Service] hadn't done very much here [in the 1950s].
I always thought this was Forest Service in through here.

Well some of it is.

[Ken] Just not very far up here it is.

I meant this reprod here; I can remember when they were doing that. It's unusual to see a small landowner do this good of work.

H. Hilltop Road

You see we had a trail right up through here.

Right up through here?

At one time. They called me [unintelligible].

This trail up here, is this the one that went up to--it went from Harlan to Table Mountain? This wouldn't be the main trail here would it?

No, but it'd go around this kind of a ridge in there. He called me up--one of them was the--I don't know; it was one these fellows, one of the brothers.

Grant's?

Grant's. He liked to [unintelligible] He was a guy that lived down in Toledo, and he was a surveyor, I guess. Anyway, they called me up and said, "Say, Rex why don't you come over and come back in here and see what's there or maybe we can find something." There was a trail all the way through there that the Forest Service had put through there.

So this trail here was actually built by the Forest Service.

Originally, I think this too probably, yes. In '33, why the Forest Service had brought me out and told me to take a look where there wasn't any lookout. Well, there wasn't any lookout yet, but they were going to have one. They handed me a little, they handed

me one of these little phones that you push.

Phone?

Yeah. I had to sit up there. This was when the Tillamook [1933 Fire] was burning.

[Ken] This is on what we call Hilltop Lookout up here?

Yeah.

[Ken] OK.

So that'd be '33.

I was the first guy there. There wasn't anything there.

[Ken] No lookout there.

No lookout there.

[Ken] Just a place to look from.

Down this way there was an old building there or something. Somebody's goats were in there pretty good. Well, I had to--that's the only place I had to go. I'd have to go down and kick these goats out. I'd be up there at daylight and then I would wait until noon to dark. I had that little funny phone they had in those days.

[Ken] I found remnants of the phone line up here. So the line came--the phone line came from Hilltop back down into Harlan or where did the telephone go to?

Oh, I think it went back to Harlan.

[Ken] I found some insulators and things in the trees and remnants. There's a few spots in through here you can see some segments of that older road that comes up here, up to the lookout.

Well, this has all kind of changed. I'd be mighty lost.

[Ken] I'll show you where the lookout was.

When you were watching on the Tillamook fire, was there ash coming down this far south?

Oh, gosh yes. Then there was a few getting started around.

In here too?

I guess so. They put me up there; I was there two weeks.

[Ken] The ridge system here through, Rex, was it all open and fern?

A lot of it was. But now... it's quite a little ways up to that Forest Service lookout.

[Ken] Yeah it is; it's about two miles up. You know who planted this?

Was this plantation here?

I wouldn't know. You see in '44 they were going to give me the ranger's job at Waldport. Kirby was the--didn't like these--he said, "Well [unintelligible]. I got a call," he said, "[unintelligible] next week." So that was a little different. We enjoyed it. We had a lot of work to do. Then they wanted us to go over to Roseburg. About that time they come and they said we want you to go to headquarters.

[Ken] Was the Willamette [National Forest] headquarters in Eugene also?

Yeah. We were there five days.

[Ken] We got a sale just out there; it's in a little bit [unintelligible]. It's mixed-type timber. It's bigger fir and a lot of alder. That's the right way logs would get down in there.

Say Rex, these snags off here at the left, we're those from the 30s or are they from the old fire?

Well that was old fire.

So, these were snags even when you were up around through here.

Yeah. Where does this go?

[Ken] These are just dead-end spurs up there. This is the Hilltop road.

This is the Hilltop road?

[Ken] Yeah, it's a ways down through there.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] I'll go up past where--the road doesn't go up toward where the lookout was, but I can show you where the old road runs up to. Then I was going to go up around Hilltop Meadow and turn and come back down Fall Creek country.

That place is just down below there. That's Forest Service now. But that was [unintelligible].

[Ken] One of the names I heard other than Hilltop Meadow was Hilltop Brown.

Yeah, Hilltop Brown.

[Ken] That was a name that I picked up.

They were changing--there was quite a bunch of them there. Yeah.

[Ken] The Brown--you see, the Brown name shows up in a lot of things related to this area. There's an old cemetery down off of Gopher Creek.

Yes.

[Ken] That's got a number of Browns in there. Browns and Moores.

Yes, yes.

Is that the same Browns that still log out of Elk City there?

I'm not sure. It could be. I remember there was Browns--they [unintelligible].

[Ken] *Were people living up in this area or were they mostly just down in the draws?*

Oh, no they were all living back in there.

[Ken] *There's remnants of some old homesteads in some places really that surprised me.*

Yeah.

[Ken] *You know, they're way up here in the hills. In fact, there's one right here...*

Right out here someplace there's an old shack.

[Ken] *Right here above the road there's some old pieces of windowpane and stuff right in here. There was definitely a homesite right here at one time.*

They had to come down off there someplace, maybe up there farther. But this might be it.

[Ken] *This is about a mile and a half, I'd say from the lookout.*

Well, that's coming up here pretty soon. There's another one.

[Ken] *There's a little bench up here with an old orchard, and it looks two homesites were there at one time or another.*

Yeah, I'm sure there was. I used to spend the night in one of those.

[Ken] *Take over the accommodations for the night?*

Yeah, there was an old stove or something that I used.

Would the goat herds use those sheds or just--guys taking care of the goats, is that...

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *Right here is a segment of the old road. That tree there and this lower one on the slope here--there's insulators in those trees, pieces of the phone line.*

Oh, yes.

Is that the road up there?

[Ken] *Yeah, it's followed right here.*

What's this area here where all this alder's in? Did this slide in or slump off?

Hard to tell.

[Ken] *I don't know what's going on there, Bob.*

I think so. [unintelligible]

[Ken] The Sapp Brothers [Logging Co.] have a side we're logging just a half mile or so off the ridge here.

Is this Forest Service owned?

[Ken] This is State land right here, Rex. There's a small segment of State land here.

By gosh, [unintelligible]

[Ken] What we're doing is picking up some of those mixed stands on the fringe of his younger stuff--the alder and the old scattered big fir. Picking up some of that and putting young plantations back. We've got a few pieces right adjacent to the state that were going to commercially thin in the next few years. I suspect this might be the area you're talking about. We're getting up pretty close to the lookout.

Well, it could be but ...

[Ken] There's evidence of a homesite right back in the trees here. There's a corral and some stuff right over here.

Yeah, yeah. There's some apple trees and stuff.

Those daffodils through there or skunk cabbage?

[Ken] Skunk cabbage, I think, through there.

One way of being able to find all those old homesteads in the Yaquina country is quince and daffodils.

[Ken] An occasional lilac. If you're lucky, you'll find a lilac in there.

Are you inventorying any of these old apple trees for varieties or saving them?

[Ken] No, I'm not. It would be a great thing to do. I haven't thought about it.

That's one thing I really appreciated that GP did--when we hit all those old orchards and stuff, they had to save them for the deer. They didn't inventory them but then Publishers [Paper Company] went right through them and slashed them or planted trees under them and just got rid of them. There's a lot of cultural values to those old apple orchards.

[Ken] They inventoried them for species.

No, they didn't. There's a couple guys in town that did. One of them just died. Parts they went through, and they took cuttings off of them, and they kept track of them.

[Ken] Down in here, Rex, you can see the flat grassy spot right down in there.

Yes.

[Ken] There's a homesite right there. In fact we found some pieces of a stove on that one

somewhere. It could be the spot.

It could be. I think maybe it was this place back here. How far is it to walk?

[Ken] Oh, I'd say probably in the half a mile category. A little less maybe.

Well, that's what I thought, maybe a half a mile.

[Ken] I'll clock it here on the road as we go.

This was all fern flats when this was a lookout up here before?

This what?

Was this all fern flats when...

Oh, yeah. This was. And then this--well there's another place down over the hill.

[Ken] On the left side or on this side somewhere?

Yeah. Or was it back there where that road took off, I don't know.

[Ken] There's quite a bit of flat right in here. There's a ridge going out right here, Rex.

Well that's where this guy lived.

[Ken] Plenty of good spots for a homesite right out there.

It's hard to believe that people were homesteading up on these real steep ridges like that.

[Ken] You find a flat spot and you'll have a homesite.

Oh, yes.

[Ken] Why did they have this hilltop road here? Was it just a public access? I understood it to be a county road at one time. At least a county right-of-way.

I think so, yeah I think so. It went clear down there and out through Drift Creek and over the hill and back out to Toledo.

[Ken] I guess I didn't understand why they put the road up here when they already had roads down along the Big Elk down through Elk City, that way.

There was quite a few people.

[Ken] There was a lot of people.

Did they have a commercial dairy run maybe here like they did up on Nortons? Could they have put this road in here to get milk to the market real ...

Some of them would and some of them had goats or something. This fellow here he had cows...cattle, some cattle he had there.

It's amazing people way up here raising cows.

Where did you tell me this lookout was back here?

No, it's right up here on the right. We're just about there. See that's only--that's less than half a mile.

That'd be where you found that [unintelligible].

[Ken] That's right here.

So that wouldn't be a homesite them that would have just been...

(End of side 2, Tape A)

(Beginning of tape B, side one)

I. Hilltop Lookout

[Ken] There's just a couple of posts set in the ground is about all there is. How much time do you know--like you were up here and there wasn't a lookout, I understood--I've never seen a picture of this lookout--but I understood there was a tower here in later years.

In later years. When I was up here, I sat up here on a log with this telephone. That's all I had there, but then after I got out of here, they built that tower.

[Ken] I think those posts that I see are big, set in the ground. It's probably the base of the structure.

Yes, yes.

[Ken] That's what is left.

So they built that like after WW II or something [actually built in 1935]?

Yes, it could've been.

Did a lot of those lookouts that went in for the War, they weren't looking for fire so much as they were looking for enemy...

Oh, I don't know; I think a lot of it was fire.

That's one thing-- you said there was a fire in '31, '33, '36, and then the second Tillamook was in '39. That had to be a--that decade of the 30s, was that as bad as what we come through the last few years or is that ...

It was pretty bad. We had to send a bunch of CCs and [unintelligible]. It wasn't as big as the first one [unintelligible]. We had a place up there--we had about [unintelligible]. By gosh, that darn thing caught on fire. It burned up [unintelligible].

They'd have crews of like 150 or 200 people?

I can't remember for sure. I think it was over 100 people. Then it caught on fire and so they had [unintelligible] out.

[Ken] Do you remember any other--in this general part of the country--any other CCC camp besides up on Mary's Peak? Was there another camp around anywhere? I know there was a Mary's Peak camp there on the wayside and there was one, of course, over in the Blodgett area. Waldport had a CCC camp in there. I wondered if you--were there any others?

Mapleton, Mapleton had one. Then they had some down there by the [--?--]. They had quite a lot of work. They stayed right down there. [unintelligible]. And then they had some more up at Hebo.

[Ken] They usually had one or two hundred people in the camps?

Yeah. What's this?

J. Hilltop Brown's

[Ken] This is Hilltop Meadow.

That's what I thought. Did you say that--who's got this--the Forest Service?

[Ken] This is--yeah this is on National Forest land now.

I'll be darned.

Do they maintain this for elk or something now?

[Ken] It's kind of a combination thing, Bob; it's maintained--partly funds for elk improvement projects, there was also cattle allotment. There were permits for either one of them. Grants I think now; it used to be Mae Chadfield's cows up through here. I think it's

I'll be darned.

They're going to let those firs take over those apples, huh?

[Ken] Well, I don't think so. Our objective for the fir was to get them going down here to screen the meadow.

Now this all goes down and ties into the one that came off of the mountain up there.

[Ken] Yeah, there's--this is forming Gopher Creek. Then Gopher Creek comes down and meets the Drift Creek down the way here.

Did there used to be homes up in here too?

Oh, yes. All down through here.

You can see apple orchards here and there and figure there's a home close to them, but I just never realized that they had cattle and everything all through these areas.

[Ken] There was a structure right there on that flat spot. I don't know what it was, but there's cornerstones there, like a structure right here. [Junction of F.S. road 3100 and F.S. road 3120]

Well I think that was probably a house, wasn't it?

[unintelligible] It was pretty close.

[Ken] There was quite a number of buildings here.

Oh yeah there were several up here.

[Ken] Frank Grant has pictures of this meadow in homestead times. I don't know what time the picture was taken.

Yeah, down here are some of the apple trees.

[Ken] This would've been where the Hilltop Road came now. On the older photos it looks like it goes on out to 1000 line. There was also a connection down through here, I think. I've been told that there was an old school house down here in this country.

I think there was.

[Ken] I've never seen any evidence of it, but they told me there was one there. I think also Frank Grant, I believe, knows where that's at.

Were these meadows--did the people that settled here, did they make these meadows or were they natural meadows that they just kind of took over?

Oh, I'm not sure. I think they were kind of a natural--I think it's flat here and it kind of slid off somewhere. There was quite a few of them.

It's kind of interesting--they go into where the slides were; now they're trying to stop slides, but people follow in behind the slides ...

Oh yeah. Now does this go clear down?

[Ken] This will go down and follows Gopher Creek and comes out on Drift Creek.

I see. Well, can we go that way.

[Ken] That might be a good way for us to go. I wanted to--I guess we could go down this way as easy as--I was thinking of going down through 3119 down Nettle Ridge and off into GP. This wouldn't be too bad to go down this way. We could tie into the 1000 line and go back up to the head of Fall Creek if you want to go that way.

Oh that would be fine with me. Gosh I'm lost anyway.

If we went the other way we'd hit a lot of the ground that I did for GP before, but whenever I'm up here in this Forest Service ground it's always new and interesting.

[Ken] Well we'll do some of both, how's that?

So this alder here, it went from fern and then to alder pretty much? Or has this been logged

through here, too?

Don't ask me.

[Ken] It hasn't been logged.

Most of this was kind of fern, pretty well open.

This is the first stand of trees really to reforest this area since maybe the 1850 burn or so.

Well I don't know whether it was or not.

Was there snags through here then?

Pardon?

Were there snags up through here this country?

[unintelligible]

[Ken] There's two still; two ownerships down here--actually three. Mae doesn't stay up in here. There's three small pieces of ground that are still private ownership. One of them we'll drive right by.

K. Honeybee Meadow

Well what's happening in here? Is that beaver coming in through this area?

[Ken] They're taking advantage of our culvert down here under the road.

They've made themselves quite a lake.

There's ducks. What did you do with Beaver when you were with the Siuslaw, Rex?

[Ken] Would you try to keep them trapped out or were there that many?

There just weren't any beaver.

The country hadn't start coming back to them yet?

I think I must have been 25 or so before I noticed any beaver.

Is that right?

[Ken] Had they been trapped out?

Oh yes. Cleaned them out way early.

[Ken] I think I'm going to go back up this way, Bob, [turns up Gopher Ridge] and get back up on top. If we go down here we'll have to climb up an 11-mile hill and all that good stuff. That's a long bumpy climb back up out of the bottom.

What are you doing with beaver now?

I'm glad to see this. [unintelligible]

[Ken] This road here below us, Rex, was an old muddy road when I started here in Alsea

[Ranger District] which was 10 or 12 years ago. There was a section from just about where we turned off there down around the bottom, there was dirt road. You didn't go there in the winter.

Oh, no I'll say not.

[Ken] Three or four months out of the summer you could pass through.

[unintelligible]

That aerial flight that Ken and I were looking at last night--that's from 1956?

'55.

[Ken] '55. So that's while you were supervisor here. Did you have to authorize that or was that a regional thing where they just flew over all the districts?

[unintelligible]

[Ken] These are a high elevation type photo; from one to 80,000 scale photo.

We had to spend quite a lot of time down along the coast.

[Ken] How much activity was on the coast that the Forest Service had dealings in during the second World War in terms of observation points and watching for the invasion from the west?

Did you have lookouts and that kind of thing?

Oh yeah.

What's this ridge road called here?

[Ken] I don't know.

Somebody's cut a little over there.

[Ken] Yeah that's one of our relatively recent cuts. Gopher Flynn was the name of that sale. So Flynn Meadows is just on the other side of that?

[Ken] Are you thinking of Flynn Meadow sale?

No, just Flynn Meadows itself.

[Ken] We had a sale named Flynn Meadow--I don't know where Flynn Meadows is. I probably do, but not by that name.

There's a lot of GP cutting from the late 70s early 80s in the Flynn Meadows area. This is where the 1000 Road comes on and hooks into the road we just came off of, Grant Ridge Road.

L. The 1000 Line

[Ken] Ok, down at the bottom. (1000 line and 3100 junction)

I think a lot of this was fern.

[Ken] It would've been probably just getting in to about where it would have been just about

where you would have been getting into timber, you see there are a few scattered older trees. About the time we start catching the ridgetop it's older timber. These areas here, were these settled about the same time as the Eddyville area? Was that the same--right after the Civil War or did they come in after the Siletz Reservation after the 1890s?

That came in, I think 18[unintelligible]. [unintelligible] he'd been there quite a long time. He was kind of a boy [unintelligible]. He was nine years old when he came through there. There was some Indians. What had happened there--he had shot a coon and these Indians wanted this coon. [unintelligible]

I thought this area here--I didn't realize it had been settled so much, but I thought it was settled a lot later, like maybe at the 1906 period. But it sounds like this was settled about the same time as the Eddyville area. That kind of surprises me.

Let's see, I believe I came back up here in '52.

This area.

Well [unintelligible].

'52 is what I read that you were supervisor. '52 to '62.

Then they wanted me to go to Washington, D.C. I never had anything [unintelligible] in my life. I kind of hated to leave. I decided I didn't want to go to Washington, D.C. I'd been there a couple of times. Have you spent any time back there?

[Ken] No, only on my own. I went back for a vacation once. That was enough.

You got cured, huh?

When I came back here in '52--just had a little old place up there--a place right there on 2nd street.

In Corvallis there?

In Corvallis.

Where the old office was?

Now the whole thing here when we came Mabel and I came up here. Why we had in the winter time--I think we had on the whole forest, I think we had 52, 53 people. It was a couple of hundred by '62 or early '63. How many you got now?

[Ken] Good question. In the total forest, I'm not sure, I think it's around 450.

Gee whiz.

A lot people from 50.

[Ken] We got about 70 on the District, on the Alsea District. It's going to snow on us. We're going to miss our vantage points; for getting a good view of the world. From that time early in the '50s until early '60s when you left, it appears there was a lot more emphasis on it, a fairly intensive management.

Well when we got here it made very little timber. I think about that time there was [unintelligible].

You gave me the figures on it--I think it [clearcutting] started with about 1,000 acres in the space of about three years there you were up to about 6,000.

I kind of don't remember, but that seems about right.

For the whole forest?

Yes.

What's the cut at now?

I don't know.

[Ken] It's around 350 [million board feet], somewhere in that range.

It was 8 million... We got up quite a little ways beyond that.

[Ken] That move from 50 to 70 people up into the 200 people range was tied directly to that timber cut then.

Yes.

[Ken] A lot of activity then--road building, a lot engineering.

And then, of course, quite a little bit of activity along the coast.

[Ken] Did you hire--to recruit that many people, did you go to OSU a lot, to the Forestry School quite a bit?

Oh, quite a few, yes.

I never thought about that. When you go to 150 people then you need people that are precisely trained--engineers and foresters and that.

[Ken] Yeah that's the line of thought I was... To change your practices that fast with fairly intensive professional engineering and forestry, you'd have to hire some foresters and engineers, but you wouldn't of had time to train them.

M. Bull Run Unit II

Where are we at?

[Ken] Well we're heading out--on the older maps it's called Bullrun Road.

Oh.

[Ken] Were not going to see a thing. Up here I thought I could get up here and we could maybe see the ownership. We're going to see snowflakes is what we're going to see. It lifted a little while back there; this could move in and out.

Well, maybe not. We're up in a little steeper country than I'm used to. Down there on the Yaquina it will just kind of lift up and down, but you only have about 600 or 800 ft. of elevation to deal with.

Is this Forest Service?

[Ken] Yes, the main drainage here, Rex, is Savage Creek. This is the west fork of Savage Creek and then the main stem of Savage Creek. Back down this way would be the Harlan Valley and Grant's land.

How come you got those scattered few trees standing out there? Is that like wildlife trees or something?

I believe [unintelligible].

[Ken] Let's see, a few of the old signs here--this was Bull Run unit II in 1960. Slash burn 1960. One of your plantations here.

I guess so.

'61.

[unintelligible]

Who did the planting in the '50s and early '60s when you were here? Did you contract out to contractors or did you have your own crews or...?

When I was with the Forest Service?

When you were the supervisor--who did the planting? Was that employees or contractors or local people or...?

Usually, pretty much, local people.

[Ken] So you generally hired people within the organization plan.

Yes.

There was a fair amount of contractors going then, but I think a lot of them worked with the State. That was something interesting--remember that pattern on the aerial? I wanted to show that to Rex to see if he could remember...

[Ken] Let's get on the point out here where we can...

Oh, don't expect me to remember.

There's a crisscross pattern like this that looks like maybe airplanes or some weird kind of logging or something.

[Ken] Very artificial vegetation pattern on it.

It's not supposed to be snowing this time of year, is it?

[Ken] Well, not generally.

We had quite a few things going on around Hebo.

[Ken] I've been there a couple times off and on for training sessions. It's a lot younger forest up there. What was going on at Hebo at your time period when you were supervisor? What sort of activities were...

Well, we were doing some planting.

[Ken] Where were they getting nursery stock to plant at that time?

I can't tell you for sure.

Wind River--they had a nursery up there at that time, didn't they?

Yes. What was that, Columbia [unintelligible].

Wind River is on Gifford Pinchot [National Forest] now.

Yeah, Wind River. That's where they had a lot of this stuff going on. I was up there once or twice and [unintelligible]. Down in this country, [unintelligible]

[Ken] You could buy seedlings?

Oh yeah you could buy them. There were plantations up at Hebo. Some of those were way early.

What do you think about in the '50s when they started increasing the cut so much--were you kind of pushing through that or did they just tell you you have to get so many trees out or you have to get so many sales out because of housing? Did that come from the Forest--did the Forest say, "Well, we can do more sales" or did that come from the Region or from National to do more?

Well, kind of all together. They all had something to say about it.

Was the main thing housing?

We'd go there about every year, of course, we'd go the meeting in Portland. I thought a lot about Bob Aufderheide.

Was he in charge--was he the Regional guy, Aufderheide?

He was the--he'd been on the ground doing quite a few things. We were close friends. He had moved from the [unintelligible] up to Willamette.

(End of side one, tape 2).

N. Savage Creek

I said, "By golly [unintelligible]". He called up and he said, "Say, do you want this job? We'll let you have it." So we did; we had quite a job.

Would Mabel go up with you when you were doing fire watch? You said you'd hike in with her with a backpack--would she go up there with you?

Oh, yes. She was along a lot of of the time.

So you weren't exactly a lonesome fire lookout guy. Always some people were up there for two or three months by themselves. How long would you stay up there [Table Mountain Lookout] for a time? Would you stay up there for just a week at a time or...?

When we went up there?

Yes.

Oh, no just up there one day. We went in with our car, and then we stayed overnight down here. Then we hiked up here, and then we came back and when we got back here it was about dark, and I think we stayed over that night and the next morning we got the devil out of there.

I've heard people say you drove in on Drift Creek, but didn't there used to be a trail from the Drift Creek area all the way over to the coast?

Oh, yeah. In fact, there was probably two or three of them. There's one that went right down to the creek.

[Ken] Right down Drift Creek?

Right down Drift Creek.

[Ken] There's still a trail down through there now.

Then there's another one--I don't know where it is now cause they've been working off in here, I guess--but there was one here someplace out here toward Toledo.

[Ken] There's one that comes off on Waldport, on the Waldport District that called the Horse Creek Trail, I believe. That drops down off of this country here and drops down across as Drift Creek comes back up. Goes down into Drift Creek and comes back up the other side toward the coast.

That could be it. Then, of course, there was another road or another trail that goes on down here or there used to be.

Are most those trails--are they still mapped or are they on the older maps?

[Ken] They show up on both. Horse Creek is where the trail was.

Yeah, Horse Creek.

[Ken] This one, you know, the trail down the creek, I've been through there from our ownership from in here somewhere.

From way up here and go all the way down.

[Ken] Yeah, I've been down through to the Horse Creek Trail, and then I've been to the bottom on Waldport district up to the Horse Creek Trail. I know that trail goes all the way through.

One time Bob Auferhide and I--we went in on the weekend, and we thought, "Well let's go down through here and see if we can catch some fish." Sure enough we left one rig down there, and I guess--I think somebody took us up and let us out here. Then we went down, and we tried to fish way down through there.

[Ken] Did you catch some fish?

Yeah. That was a good place to fish.

Was it steelhead or trout or...

I don't know--trout maybe. You could catch some steelhead. We were after trout.

[Ken] Was this in summertime or decent weather anyway?

Decent weather.

You know that's something I'm just curious about--I've heard that the rainbow trout are exotic; that they were brought into this country. I didn't think they were cause I thought steelhead were native, and I thought steelhead and rainbow were the same thing.

[Begin referring to an aerial photo]

[Ken] That was my train of thought; I don't know for a fact. [unintelligible] the same country. This would be where the [Rosen Family] log house is now. Drift Creek coming down this way. Georgia Pacific's got a--some kind of an experimental evaluation plantation or something. It's a seed orchard.

[Ken] Then this is a little block that's the Forest Service ownership now. You can't get through much there now; the bridge is kind of rotting away. Basically you have to walk down there

now--it's a walking trail right on down through. This now is Drift Creek Wilderness, this block in here.

Was this some of yours or...?

[Ken] This is Waldport. This is Waldport district; that's the property boundary there, of course. This is on the Waldport district right in here. The Drift Creek Wilderness--on the map or whatever it is--on the Waldport district.

I see. Well you know. Somewhere back here, that's when Georgia Pacific was just kind of getting broke in. We had some problems with getting a road down in Toledo clear around through here. We went in there, showed them around, too. Anyway then this one guy that they had--he come around here, and he never said a word. Now where this is, I don't know. He come out here with these people. I think they were investors, or something. They had, I don't know, I think about 8 or 10. They had a place out here; they said they were going to log it. I heard something about it. I went in there about five days and made [unintelligible], and that made me mad, that son-of-a-bitch, I told him to just get out. I just about knocked his damn teeth out. Jesus, he made me mad.

Did he bring in investors or something--stockholders or something, showing that country to?

I don't know. I shouldn't have gotten quite so mad. It was a dirty, dirty nasty trick, and he told all those people, "Now this is what we're cutting on; this is what we've already cut." The whole bunch of it, see. The Forest Service still had some, and he told them, "Well, we'll get that too." He'd come into the--he'd come in down there at the building in Corvallis. Golly, I had a place [office] out there that you could see in, and ... and I said, "You son-of-a-gun; you just get the hell out of here, right now."

Was he a local guy, or did he just come in with the company when they came in?

Oh, he came in from someplace else. I don't know; I shouldn't have, I guess, done that, but he shouldn't have done what he told me he would do.

You didn't have any trouble like that with the other landowners did you?

No.

It's starting to clear up a little bit.

In fact, there was quite a few people there that were pretty good.

[Ken] Anxious to impress everybody.

They all came up from the south at one shot, didn't they pretty much?

What?

GP? Didn't they all move up from the south pretty much at one time or did they just come in and hire a bunch of people local? Take over the operations that were already here.

They took over quite a few locals. That was fairly new, because you see we got busy and built that [unintelligible]. I don't know what's happened there now.

I'm not sure which roads they are. Which way you're going [on the aerial]. There must have been a little bit of hard feelings there cause that one area you were just pointing at there right up above that one side on Gold Creek--we had to drive in on Forest Service, and they were telling us to be real careful. We had to walk through Forest Service ground and cross the creek to get in. They didn't allow road access on to the Gold Creek place, and that's maybe one of the worst tree planting jobs we did as a result. I don't know what the situation was, but they were trying to get road rights through there, and they weren't able to do it. That was about '72 or '73. But that's the exact same area right in that one spot. What'd he do when he brought those people in there--was it like stockholders that he was showing off the timber too...

I think so. I don't know.

...or potential investors?

They'd fixed up a kind of a couple of two or three, anyway, little kind of a little deal--they took something in there, something that they could eat off of.

[Ken] Made them a camp and the whole thing.

Oh, yeah.

There's how the Forest Service brings money into the community, and you don't even know it. Show off your timber [laughter].

[Ken] I'm going to get down off this ridgetop cause we can't see where we are anymore.

Where would Bohannon Ranch be from where we're at right now?

[Ken] It's downstream behind us.

OK, OK. So we're up pretty much on top.

[Ken] You're on the divide right here just off of this real steep ridge that separates Drift Creek and Savage Creek. Basically, this side of the hill here is going toward Alsea Bay. The other side goes into the Yaquina.

I get all turned around when we come in anywhere off the 1000 [road] just about.

O. Bull Run

[Ken] You guys carried on quite a conversation over there [unrecorded conversation regarding industrial reforestation]. I didn't get much conversation [unintelligible]. At the 10-80 [1080 road] we're going to start dropping down in the Fall Creek drainage here, Bull Run.

Is that so, by golly.

[Ken] In 8 or 10 miles here we'll pop back out on the highway down river from Alsea. I know where we're at now.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] The vegetation change is what is really surprising, to have these plantations grow up on GP. Just 8 or 10 years ago this was wide open here.

Don't you [unintelligible].

[Ken] You have a lot of naturals coming in from along the road.

Where are we looking at exactly right now?

[Ken] That's one of the forks of Drift Creek.

Now, the thousand line--does it come up right below that patch of timber over there, is that that sharp rise on it?

[Ken] The thousand line--well basically timber you see is a couple of remaining pieces of the Forest Service. The thousand line is coming right up the main draw there and climbs up on the hill. We were right back here off your shoulder.

Is that right where that timber is--is that where the thousand line drops straight down pretty sharp?

[Ken] Yeah.

OK.

[Ken] Really steep down through here. Oh, probably 18, 19% grade down through there. Then you logged some off and saved some right along the creek there--a little buffer along the creek there. All this through here my crews planted. This isn't on those photographs that you had is it?

[Ken] Yeah.

No, not the aerials, the ones [1958 terrestrial photographs] that Rex had here.

[Ken] Oh, no I don't know.

Maybe I'm lost. Is Grass Mountain across there?

[Ken] That's Table.

Oh, that's Table Mountain.

[Ken] Table's there, but basically you can't see. Table's there and Grass Mountain's right out here in front of us.

I'll be darned.

[Ken] You can't see either one of them.

Geez that's changed.

[Ken] There's really some pretty nice looking plantations in there.

This is rough country too. It's rocky and like when you see that alder and stuff there it's just real trashy and you couldn't get into.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] I have the impression that a couple of those pictures that Rex has are of this ground over here.

Well, I think so.

This wasn't logged off until the late '70s here.

[Ken] Yeah, '58, wasn't it, on the photographs?

Yeah.

[Ken] And that would correspond better to that ground across the way behind Bull Run Creek. This is 20 years newer than that.

By golly, you know, there wasn't much in here. Everything was just covered up--the trees and stuff.

[Ken] This is a lot like driving in a tunnel down through here. Find an open spot and look out.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] This is where it actually runs along the ridgetop and it drops back down in, is know. It was right under the slide there that made Slide Lake.

I used to go to work every morning out up through here.

Is some of this Forest Service?

[Ken] Scattered pieces across the way here where you can't really see, Rex, there's some Forest Service.

This is theirs.

[Ken] *This is Georgia Pacific.*

That's why I thought they had so many [unintelligible]

Is that cutting over there--is that Forest Service then?

[Ken] *Down here somewhere there's a spot for a vantage point.*

The stuff we did down around Camp Twelve (Siletz) or Eddyville came up a lot better than this.

A lot of this in here was just real rocky and rough and poorly taken care of. They put cheap trees in here.

I guess, [unintelligible] alder.

That's coming in pretty good. Those are young alder.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *Lot of deer hunting traffic in here. A lot of deer in here.*

Wow, more beaver. That's an old slide or slump there.

Oh, yeah there's a lot of them--it's just kind of too bad. They're logging over there.

Whose is that?

[Ken] *This fresher clearcut here is Forest Service.*

Oh that's Forest Service over there, huh?

[Ken] *Yeah, that's Nye Run timber sale a couple of years ago. I think your photographs are perhaps some of that country on the ridgetop right over there. That's about 25-30 year old plantation in there.*

Would it be from this angle?

[Ken] *I'm guessing it's off the ridgetop up over here, if in fact it's that country. What I said was that it looked there was maybe a piece of Lone Spring Mountain with the top of Grass Mountain looking out. If you were up on that ridgetop you'd be ...*

Seeing that, huh.

[Ken] *You're kind of in the right spot to see that, but you'd be just like this...*

What is this water?

[Ken] *This is Bull Run Creek.*

Bull Run Creek, what do you know about that.

[Ken] *Bull Run Creek comes in from the east and it runs pretty much west. It makes a big sharp corner right here below us and goes down into Fall Creek.*

I used to have some friends and they'd bring me out and we'd end up right over here--coming in from Harlan.

[Ken] *Lone Spring Mountain. Here's Bull Run Creek right here.*

Oh, yes.

[Ken] *We're setting right about here. We're setting here looking in that direction. I'd say--you know it comes from the east and runs pretty much straight west and then makes this 90 degree corner right below us right here and heads down into Fall Creek.*

We had some places right down here you could kind of camp. Somebody has fixed it up.

[Ken] *You come in from the Harlan side?*

Yes.

[Ken] *Come up over the ridge?*

Yes.

Pretty much the way we came in, is that...?

[Ken] *We came around this way and back.*

One or two of these fellows went in there with me and we had a mule--no, I guess a couple of horses.

[Ken] *That would help coming across that ridge system.*

So you came up on Feagles Creek then?

No, they came in about the way we...

[Ken] *A couple of folks had told me they used to have a pretty well-established trail coming up what they call Green Ridge.*

Yes, yes.

[Ken] *See the Grant lands--they're ownership is down in through here. This is Savage Creek but you call this Green Ridge Road.*

OK, that road's open; you can drive on that.

[Ken] *Right.*

OK.

[Ken] *This is the one you come through on. Now, when we talked about Grant Ridge, this is the Grant Ridge Road on this side. There's this little segment--Georgia Pacific's got rock road here and we've got rock road there, but there's a little segment of dirt road between the two that*

you can't get in on.

OK, you used to be able to drive downhill through that though, I think.

[Ken] Oh yes, summertime you could and when the weather--if you had a four-wheel you could probably do it now.

What's this, Regis Creek?

[Ken] Yeah, here's this--the headwaters of Fall Creek.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] I wonder if your photographs were taken in this country in here somewhere? From your 1958 photographs?

I think probably we did--some of this. What's this?

[Ken] This is Bull Run coming down and Fall Creek--the upper reaches of Fall Creek coming off of Grass Mountain.

Oh, yes up here. This was some of it.

[Ken] This is Fall Creek and this is the main Fall Creek fish hatchery right down here.

Grass Mountain.

[Ken] See, Grass Mountain--if we could see anything--Grass Mountain's right over here. Do you have a fairly...?

Oh, Bull Run was logged. I think that's probably pretty well cleaned off up in here, haven't they?

[Ken] Yeah both--pretty much all of the ownerships have.

That was sure a great place to go fishing for trout.

Was there big timber in here?

There were some places in there with good-sized timber.

Showing my old maps is that there should have been--was there some old-growth patches up in here?

There was a few, as I remember. Didn't you see some old-growth?

[Ken] Yeah, they're scattered down in the low country--there's some scattered old-growth down in Fall Creek.

They got some over here where there was a walk-in. I don't know just where it was.

It seems like there was a few patches up here that missed the main [Yaquina] fire.

I suspect there were. I know some--well, right down there in the bottom of the hole as you come up the thousand line there's some of that that apparently escaped. There's much older timber in there. See, the shaded stuff through here--the private ownership, Rex [Timber Co.] is mostly Georgia Pacific's. This is their south tract coming through here. You could pick up that high elevation photo that we've got--you can see that, you can see that pattern on the photo.

Well they've got this cleaned out, I think.

[Ken] This across the way over here is a lot older than what we're in, what we're driving through.

Do you think that might be the older pictures there? Could that be actually part of it right through there?

[Ken] Sure could be.

Cause it kind of looks like it where we were seeing all of those little slides and slumpoffs from those Cat roads.

[Ken] You showed me the photo [panoramic photos of 1958 Georgia-Pacific clearcut in Fall Creek Drainage] last night, Bob, that's where I thought they were is right over in there.

Let's see, that's not exactly it. How about--I'm not seeing the back ridge on it, but just where you can see those patches of alder and stuff it looks like that's maybe what happened. All that tailings and old roads where they were pretty sloppy on it.

What did we have--'58 on there, yeah.

[Ken] I don't have any idea what the road system was in '58. If we had a map from that time we might have a chance.

It was not a very good place. They went up the creek there a ways and then come back out on top.

[Ken] Were they accessed from Fall Creek, though, they were coming in and logging out down in Fall Creek.

They were coming, I think, from Fall Creek.

Where were they hauled to then, toward the coast and then up to Toledo?

I'm not sure. I thought--I think that they might have sent some to Toledo and I think they sent quite a bunch more out.

[Ken] That's Grass Mountain bigger than the world right there. That's the headwaters of Fall Creek; that's Grass Mountain [unintelligible]. That's what you're looking at that picture right

over there. I didn't recognize that last night. We'll go down the road and see if we can find a hole through the snow and stuff, but that's Grass Mountain.

Where are we right here?

[Ken] We're right here [points to aerial photo location].

Where's the lake at?

[Ken] Right down here.

What do you call it? Do you call it Slide Lake or Ayers Lake?

[Ken] I used to call it No-Tell Lake, but everybody figured it out it has good fishing there. Oh, I started fishing that from the first few months. I fished it for about five or six years. It got excellent for awhile.

[Ken] Yeah, I got good fish ...

I had a boat up there and somebody stole it. I had a 16 ft. aluminum Klamath boat. 14 or 16 foot.

[Ken] Generally it gets called Slide Lake. It showed up as Ayers Lake a few ago in the fishing regulations.

They got rid of it.

[Ken] No, I think it's still called Ayers Lake.

That's what they put on the U.S....

[Ken] On the topo maps?

Yeah, I wish they'd get rid of that. At first it was a joke; they were making fun of Ayers on it. Suddenly it showed up on the official map. It showed up on the official Regs. The State of Oregon. ODFW Wildlife fishing regulations. I did a double take when I first saw that. Ayers Lake [laughter]! You're supposed to wait until a guy dies before you name it after him. They were making fun of it because all the logging was there. They were blaming it on the logging and the slide happened and they said, oh that's Ayers Lake there, blaming the logging for causing it. Suddenly it was official. 30-year old logging was up against that ridge up over in there--where we were seeing all that alder and stuff.

(End of tape B side 2) [Having trouble with the recorder.]

The museum [Horner] gave me this real fancy recorder here and everything and I can't operate the darned thing just [unintelligible]. I guess I'm stuck with it. There's some older timber in through there isn't there?

[Ken] Yeah, there's a couple just basically remnant patches up in there. I don't know why they would be there. This is Forest Service a lot of it.

I think that's Forest Service.

[Ken] Yeah. You can almost pick it up on the map.

So that was the old GP logging back there; some of the first they did...

[Ken] There's a corner of it right down here.

Ken, that up through there on that ridge--where's that on the map? That far ridge there.

Right here.

[Ken] Right, exactly. It's this right in through here.

So that's where GP first started logging then, pretty much.

[Ken] Now that, I don't know. But that's the early logging.

Was this Forest Service or not?

[Ken] No, that's GP where you're finger is.

Oh, that's where it is.

[Ken] I just wonder if that's not where you guys had gone to take your photographs. It was either right here off of this road, that's a possibility, or you might have been up that road system.

They might've been taken off of up here somewhere at Fall Creek maybe.

The Fall Creek road?

Yeah.

[Ken] Is that the fellow that's on--the name's on here [name of photographer].

W.O. Heines or something.

[Ken] W. Bates.

Oh, Bates, yeah.

[Ken] Is that the person from the R.O. [Regional Office] Lanes? We're just not going to get the right...

At least we'll know where it is and be able to find it on the map. I think it would be pretty easy at this point to get those lined out [unintelligible].

We took a lot of pictures. Now I can't think of the fellow that was back east; he's gone now. He was an awful nice guy. He wasn't going to tell anybody--we weren't to tell

anybody who he was. We took him up to Alsea and we'd get a little something to eat because we'd been out most of the day. By golly, they come in [at the Kitchen Restaurant in Alsea] and they kind of liked this old woman that was there [unintelligible]. He said, "Here, I just want to give you my card." He turned right around and gave it to her. She just about had a fit.

Who was he?

Oh, I can't tell you now. I should remember him but he was from back east.

Did she know who he was or just the fact that he came so far to eat there?

Oh, he had a card, and when we started to eat why he said, "I want you to see my card." So she took it and she had it put up for quite awhile. He was a nice guy that I can remember.

Was he with the Forest Service or...?

No, no he wasn't... Well he had something to do with them, I guess. He wanted to come out here.

[Ken] He wanted to come and look. That's what your pictures are.

That's good to know. That'll be interesting because all this other stuff that we've been going through and we've worked on for a long time and just never realized Georgia Pacific even had stuff out there. I was having trouble placing the pictures too.

Well, you see, this fella that logged down here took some of this the other way. He got out of there pretty fast.

Was he a local guy that was logging?

I think he was from back east there someplace. He didn't last too long here. He got [unintelligible].

[Ken] I always thought of Georgia Pacific as coming in here and taking everything, pretty much, back out toward Toledo. But this stuff in here seems logical to go down Fall Creek.

Somebody kind of cleaned out some of these trees.

[Ken] You talking about the younger trees, the younger... [unintelligible] had a lot of work on them.

There was a piece of iron back there. Did you see that?

Whose gate is that?

[Ken] I don't know. I'm not sure why he had that there.

[unintelligible]

I wonder, are there records for the sales and the logging outfits that were in here through the '50s? Did anybody keep good records for that?

No.

[Ken] We've got some maps. Somebody had the presence of mind to keep timber sales maps on the district. I think a lot of those came from Mary's Peak and Waldport. Earliest of those came out about 1956 or 1957. They were pretty sketchy.

Good for them. It's amazing how many districts and stuff where they generated good records and people finished up and they just dumped them.

Some of this country used to have elk.

Elk in through here?

Well, all this back here.

Did they have railroad or plank roads up into here? No railroads.

[Ken] To my knowledge there was no railroad here at all. Basically no railroad in the Alsea Valley. The railroad came in from Corvallis and got up on the crest of the coast range. But up and down the coast C.D. Johnson [Logging Company] logged some spruce in WW I times. So all the logging, really, up here was all after WWII just from the very first part of the logging.

[unintelligible]. Blodgett tract.

I've got something for you, Rex. I don't know if you've seen this one. I know the one--I got this from Dick Lilja. It's a better history than the earlier one [Blodgett tract history]. A little bit more exact.

Can you get me a copy?

Oh, yeah maybe I can get another copy. I was going to let you have this one if you wanted it. I figured you might be interested cause of all the work you did on the Blodgett tract.

[Ken] It's a good write-up.

Yeah.

Well, [unintelligible]. I tried to write several things. [unintelligible] in and out.

[Ken] He's got a pretty good chronology about what happened.

I was talking about that earlier one that had been done and Dick said well he'd done a newer one. So I got that one; I read it the same day I got it to get some background and made some

copies of some of the pages.

[unintelligible]

That's pretty much tailings from construction of this road where we're seeing a lot of these...

[Ken] That's the side cast from these roads. That's super unstable; you never know when you're going to get down through here on a rainy day or not.

It really shows up looking at the full photographs and then driving back through it with a clearer idea of what happened.

[Ken] The road bed itself is pretty stable, its the cutbed above the road that slides. Now this one, this thing shot out about 5 or 6 years ago. I came up here one day and tried to go through the north end; there was a guy sitting here with a backhoe trying to clean the road out. He was sitting here about track deep putting the road back together.

That big patch of alder on the far ridge over there, or not on the ridge, on the draw, and going up towards the ridge, is that GP ground there?

[Ken] You mean right here?

On the far side over there. Let's see, you can't quite see it from there.

[Ken] Down in here?

Yeah. That whole...that's all GP through there.

[Ken] Yeah, that's pretty much where we're going, out around the end of the ridge. I'm wondering if perhaps those photos were taken from out there.

That's what I was wondering. That's pretty... Rex, remember when we went out and looked at the difference between the O and C Land and the Forest Service land from the '50s? There'd just be a straight line of alder and fir. Where he burned and planted it was all coming up real nice, and where they just planted without burning it was alder. What we're seeing here is real bad logging. You know what happens with erosion. That's a 30 year change. Getting more apparent all the time. It's kind of interesting, a lot of information about alder spreading with agricultural practices but it's kind of fun to see it happening with logging practices too, or roadbuilding practices.

[Ken] I discovered sometime back on this road if I can drive around them I just keep going. I've tried rolling them out; you spend all day rolling rocks.

Well now I can remember this. Cause it was a big mess. ... slides. Most of this was hills.

[Ken] It's still Georgia Pacific.

Gosh, I tell you. [unintelligible] very much of it.

Real shallow soil.

They seem to know when [unintelligible].

That must have been a shock to see such a big ... Did that give what--you were doing kind of a bad name when you were doing large clearcuts for the Forest Service? Did they point to something like this and say, "That's what we don't want," or did you kind of have second thoughts about it because of that?

I think [unintelligible]

I expected to come out here and find fir coming up or hemlock--I didn't really expect the change to be this permanent on it.

Whose land is that?

[Ken] That piece of ground up there was recently logged. It's Willamette Industries that logged it. I can't tell you what the ownership is, Rex.

Willamette Industries?

[Ken] That's Willamette Industries and that's some of the stuff--see that's pretty recent logging.

That was Clemmons.

[Ken] You see a lot of green wood. I suspect it's the stuff that's coming down Clemmons Road now. I don't know what the historical ownership Clemmons was. I don't know what he had.

Yeah, he had...

[Ken] I can show you where it is on a map, on this map.

I think one time I come out and he had a road going up the other way. Then you come out here.

[Ken] Yeah, there's an old road system that comes right out of that landing right here above us. This is probably 25, 20-25 year-old cutting right in here, maybe a little older.

I don't know whether that was Clemmons or somebody else. I don't think it was Forest Service here.

[Ken] No, the Forest Service [unintelligible]

[unintelligible] come back and this hadn't burned out yet, but there was a little bit on the other side. [unintelligible] a big old three-point buck come right out there at me. I had

to take him back home.

Did you think about it when you shot him? How far you had to go on it or...?

Yeah, before I got back up on that hill, I thought, by gosh that was a cruel trick.

Did they plant this or did they aerial seed it after they logged it?

Some of it they seeded with helicopters.

Oh, so when they aerial seeded they were doing it with helicopters not with planes.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *I have to get out ownership plat and figure out who --?--.*

[unintelligible]

P. Bull Run Creek Bridge

[Ken] *Yeah, your getting right down almost to Bull Run Creek now.*

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *See there's one string of timber going up the far ridge over there,...*

Yeah.

[Ken] *...there's a little piece of National Forest that goes up there.*

Yeah, yeah.

[Ken] *I don't know whether it was Clemmons or whoever when they came in before they stopped their roadwork and made a landing up there. That's a real tough piece of ground.*

Some of this is quite a bit of alder down there.

Was this originally fir pretty much through here.

Yes, I think so.

[Ken] [unintelligible] *in Fall Creek somewhere.*

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *The hatchery?*

The hatchery.

[Ken] *There's a pond there alongside the road. Is that a millpond? Below the hatchery there's a big pond along side the road there.*

[unintelligible]

There's some old stumps there and they're pretty high, some of them, like there's one back there about 8 or 10 feet. Was there cedar down through here at all? or windfall?

I don't know, there might have been. But now is this the Forest Service?

[Ken] Yeah, it's the boundaries. It's the property boundary right in front of us.

But this isn't Forest Service here.

[Ken] No.

No. This is why this was worked over.

[Ken] There's a sled right here. Some pieces of a sled [junction of 1080 road and F.S. 3105].

Since they came in here so recent, these are probably just dirt roads. So they had to hit it seasonally, is that what happened? They didn't have any planked roads or anything through here did they?

No, I don't think very much. I didn't pay too much attention because I thought we had [unintelligible]. I was probably gone when some of this happened. I can remember now coming in here and seeing some of those coming down there. The Forest Service, I thought, was [unintelligible].

[Ken] [Unintelligible] on the other side it's kind of hard to get a landing.

Wasn't there another...

[Ken] Road?

Yeah.

[Ken] Just right around the corner here. You want to run up that way a bit?

[unintelligible]

[Ken] Yes, that's the one. That's your Bull Run road. [unintelligible]

[unintelligible]

[Ken] This shows up as Bull Run road on some of the older maps. It's the other end of what you guys, I think called Bull Run.

Yeah, I thought at one time that this was--that we got most or some of this out. But the road wasn't too fancy to start with.

There's some old stumps in there. Is this Forest Service here?

[Ken] Yeah. We're setting in an island just a corner. There's two of those corner things come together like this and then one coming together with theirs. That's Forest Service going up--that line going up the hill there.

I think this one just goes up on top.

[Ken] Yeah, it goes up on top and...pretty ratty road. You can tie in with the thousand line with this. It's pretty impassable.

Well, it's starting [unintelligible].

Rex, what was the reason you did mostly planting instead of aerial seeding and stuff on the forest in the '50s?

[unintelligible]

Did it look like Georgia Pacific was aerial seeding, and the State of Oregon was trying to aerial seed on the Tillamook Burn a lot but it seems like all the stuff that you were doing was mostly planting.

Yeah. [unintelligible]

Did you have anything like things where they said planting costs too much or...

Well [unintelligible]

Ken, has anybody mapped out those areas that the conscientious objectors planted during the war or...?

[Ken] [unintelligible]

[unintelligible] keeping good records? I think part of the problem is they just haven't paid attention to the work from 20 and 40 years ago, and they have to keep reinventing the wheel sometimes. Looks like most of your old logging is fairly well reforested, isn't it.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] This is still Bull Run.

Still Bull Run.

Whose is that over there on the far side now, who's land is that?

Well [unintelligible]

[Ken] It's the national forest.

Oh, it is.

[Ken] Yeah, it is.

Looks pretty good by comparison, doesn't it.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

It's pretty nice-looking by comparison, isn't it?

[Ken] I can't believe it's got more to do with the logging practices than reforestation, maybe equal parts of both. But there's a lot better ground left to work with. We're down in here.

Cause a lot of the reforestation is tied directly into the logging.

[Ken] We're right about here now. That's all national forest all along there. I can't remember the name. Paradise Extension or something along that line.

Paradise, let's see, [unintelligible]. I've kind of forgotten [unintelligible].

That's kind of neat they kept the same name system.

[Ken] You know where the name Paradise came from?

[unintelligible]

[Ken] This road goes up and swings up and comes around [unintelligible] plantations in there. [unintelligible] Paradise.

It's amazing how the soil changes from the Yaquina to Alsea like that, just coming up over the top. What was the reason the fishing was better then, do you think there were fewer fishermen?

[unintelligible]

What's this, is this an old homestead through here?

Yeah.

[Ken] That's some old cable lashed on a stump there.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] Probably an old bridge?

Yeah.

Oh, yeah you can see the old axis right there.

(End of side one, tape C)

Q. BLM Fall Creek Road

[Ken] Well, I don't know that road system. It stays on the bottom for an awful long ways. Is that maybe where some of those pictures were taken off of this road over here?

I think so.

It's going to be interesting to line up again. This is sure a lot more--I thought we'd go back and it'd be pretty pristine looking. But to have all that alder just kind of matching those tailings just that clearly is kind of amazing. Where they junked up the creek and stuff where it just doesn't come back to anything but salmonberry and junk.

George Stout. I guess he still has it.

[Ken] Yeah, he still owns some land in here at the bottom. I don't know George, but I know his name. He's got a house or something across the way. He's got a pond.

A ways down the highway.

[Ken] *Well, like a temporary type house. He's got--we'll see it down here just around the corner.*

[unintelligible] down here or...[unintelligible]? Oh you mean [unintelligible].

[Ken] *It's relatively a new structure. It's like a--I don't think it's his permanent residence. I think he just kind of hangs out here.*

Well you know just after you go down below the creek down there on the highway he's there.

[Ken] *Right. Just down river from Fall Creek.*

He used to work for us.

For Rex [Clemmons] or for you?

For Rex.

As a logger?

Yeah, he was a... [unintelligible] down there where he lives now. [unintelligible]

[Ken] *Let's go up here a mile or two. I don't know what...*

If it's clear or not so you can see [unintelligible] Yeah, yeah. That's changed. See that was all logged. [unintelligible]

There's some old snags. Are those scattered trees up there left because they weren't worth nothing or did they leave them as seed trees?

Well, I don't know. That could have been either way.

[Ken] *This is one of the Paradise units.*

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *Yeah, it's changed ownership right here. This stuff is quite a bit older right in here.*

[unintelligible]. *We'll pull up here a mile or two and see if we get up out of the hole a little and see where were at.*

Pretty darn interesting; it will be interesting to see those pictures superimposed over each other.

[Ken] *There's a pretty visible scar there that's right down to bedrock.*

Were there slides underneath there you couldn't see before they logged, or was all that pretty much caused by the logging?

[unintelligible]

On stuff you're doing now, do you have trouble with that? Do they have trouble with that now, that kind of erosion or tailings on roads?

[Ken] We haven't had anything recently that looks like that.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] That's some pretty bad ground there too.

What I'm going to do is take those on slides and I'm going to come right back up here when we have a little bit better weather, a little bit clearer before the buds come out and take them on slides again and compare them to the others.

[unintelligible]. Well you see what happened, that started the run. They come down the hill--the guy [unintelligible] and all that and went right into the creek.

From all the way up there? Was anybody hurt logging this?

What?

Was anybody hurt while they were logging this area here?

I don't know.

They did the same thing up on the gorge on Siletz with quite a few people died on that.

Well that's [unintelligible].

They really tore it up.

[unintelligible]

It looks like 50 years from now it will be in good shape again though.

[unintelligible]

I think it shows the real value of alder, though, as kind of an intermediary tree--a stabilizing tree when there are problems with erosion and stuff.

That's what happened on the Boeing Tract.

[Ken] You guys said that name a while ago, well I've never heard it. Boeing?

Boeing Tract. I don't think that came all the way out here did it?

Yeah, yeah some of it.

[Ken] I was hoping maybe this would swing around so we could get a little bit of a view up there.

You know those alder are pretty darned straight, they don't have much of a sway or a pistol butt like a lot of them.

This is the one that--I think this goes clear up the hill.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

Yeah. I think maybe the Forest Service cut some of that.

[Ken] BLM.

Looks like they've been doing some rehab in there [over-story alder slashed to release young conifer in a small patch along the road].

[Ken] [unintelligible] that alder.

Yeah.

They got burned after they got released.

[Ken] Maybe that drought last summer didn't do those a lot of good.

The wind will hit them like that too. They'll be OK in a couple of years, some of them. The wind or the sun will just tear them apart in a year or two. Some stuff like this where they've got a problem with the alder coming on top of those conifer, if you sprayed that alder wouldn't that help protect those fir to recover so they wouldn't get scalded or damaged? Or do you think it's better to do just like they're doing?

[unintelligible]

Are you pretty familiar with this country, Ken?

[Ken] [unintelligible]

I may have been in here once or twice but it's all pretty new to me. Is this all the result of cat logging in through here too?

[unintelligible]

[Ken] It looks like this road goes--on the map--it winds up into Cove Creek. It goes way up on the back of Grass Mountain; it goes up high.

Yeah, I think so. This wasn't in bad shape the last time I saw it.

[Ken] Not that good of road today. See that's tractor logged; you can see the skid roads through here.

That must have been the BLM. Don't you think?

[Ken] I'd have to spend some time to check out the ownerships through here.

It was kind of like night and day between the owners, didn't it? When you start looking at the way it was logged and the way it was reforested.

[Ken] There's a definite difference in end result.

You have [unintelligible] working for Weyerhaeuser up in southwest Washington and then the

nicer GP areas, and the stuff they did in the '60s and '70s--people would always say, "Oh the Forest Service does real good. The industrial landowners really trashed the land." I used to take it personal cause I didn't think it was true. You come into areas like this and you see how those things get started.

[Ken] What bothers me about those kinds of conversations is the people are almost always applying something they've seen in one area to a different area. I think what it comes down to is who's managing the area and who's making the decisions.

Where is that other road?

[Ken] I think it comes out that direction.

I see.

[Ken] That's the main haul road. Stay on that and you go up an old rock pit up in there.

That goes to the rock pit?

[Ken] Yeah, there's the rock pit. You can go up over the top and come down by Klikitat Lake and Feagles Creek.

R. GP Photos

[unintelligible]

Does this match up with some of the photos right through here? Could this be where a couple of photos were taken, right up through here?

I think so down below maybe.

Right up through here, for instance, is this, over right here--is that hooked up in to this ridge here or is that a separate ridge system?

Well...

Back off to the right here.

This...

[Ken] The only thing I can tell you for sure is this is Grass Mountain.

Oh, that's Grass Mountain, OK, so it can't be back this way, right?

[Ken] That's definitely Grass Mountain. You see this Cove Creek, this Cove Creek Road, this big drop right down in here--see how steep, there's a couple of steep drainages in there, and that's Cove Creek itself right there.

Yeah.

[Ken] See we're down here on the bottom of Grass Mountain on this side wandering around

back up in here somewhere.

So Grass Mountain is off to out left over in here?

[Ken] See, we could very easily be right in here, though, Rex. This is the toe of Grass Mountain; we could very easily be--this stuff in here could real easily be this alder we're roaming around in.

It could be. I wouldn't be a bit surprised.

How about this right here?

That's part of the same thing.

[Ken] That's Old Blue [Mountain]. See here's Grass; this is Old Blue and that's Marys Peak.

So that'd be like looking toward the east.

[Ken] Yeah, it's back over here somewhere. That's why I was trying to follow this, Bob, I thought maybe if we could go on around we'd get high enough to see.

Well, I think it gets up there someplace. That's pretty flat, some of it.

[Ken] We need a little better weather to get up there to see what the heck we're doing. Pretty interesting--pretty good perspective--you get the feeling right now that that's going to be an alder with some understory conifer, and that's going to be a spotty conifer, and this is all going to be solid alder in through there and down on the base with alder with some scattered maple.

Does it look like maybe--would they have had some logs in here yet, trees [unintelligible]?

[Ken] Just ground from being high lead logged.

It could be, I guess.

[Ken] Look at this sidecasting.

You doggone right, I'm telling you...

[Ken] I bet that's 80 or 100 ft. right there from the road surface up to where that broke out.

So that would be a couple 300 feet. Well that's all the way down to draw and then we can see where it's moved down on the base of it. Had to keep moving for a year or two.

I sure as heck wouldn't give much for that.

[Ken] I really think we could--I think we could find that.

I'll get photos of these today and get them back to you this evening, Rex. I wanted to have them all ready for you this time but...that's what I get for...

[unintelligible]

[Ken] I don't know the name of this point. I'm not so sure that some of your pictures aren't right across here. See, you could have been in this stuff taking those pictures at that time.

[unintelligible]

[unintelligible] got to have some kind of name.

Oh well.

[Ken] [unintelligible]. There's a pretty good building site in there, about half way up this hill.

Oh yeah.

[Ken] Unfortunately, there's no way to take pictures for several years to come with all the deciduous trees along the road like this.

I believe the BLM would be doing some of this.

[Ken] That road system we're on is this one right here. This comes up and winds all around. On that photo where you can see Grass Mountain and you can look up and see those two sharp drainages coming together, that's stuff right here. It's real prominent still. You know Cove Creek--looking into it from the back over here anywhere, that's definitely Grass Mountain. I didn't recognize it till this morning.

She looked pretty [unintelligible]. They go up there quite a long ways.

[Ken] Oh, yeah. That's the right age.

Cause they worked there. I think they worked on this about 2 to 3 years.

2 to 3 years to log this area off?

[Ken] Yeah, I bet.

Yeah, by the same token you log it off and you have totally different skylines and drainages that you're dealing with than you thought.

Now that [unintelligible].

[Ken] No, that's the one that we turned off of.

Yeah, that's what I figured.

[Ken] See, that's the one that you could go up and there's a connector in there and you can end up at Klikitat Lake. You get clear to Klikitat Lake and Feagles Creek going that way.

Actually, did they call that Klikitat Lake when you were a kid too? Was it always called that? Was that always called Klickitat Lake?

Yeah.

I wonder if that went back to the Indians and the first settlers in that area?

[unintelligible]

Oh, so a woman had a homestead there?

I guess so; she had people come and stay and fish there.

Sort of like a resort or something.

Yeah.

That's Forest Service ground now, isn't it?

[unintelligible]

That's kind of a shock. I really expected this ground to heal up a lot better and quicker than it did. I didn't realize those photos would be so obvious what happened 30 years later like this.

[Ken] *It's something to think about.*

Yeah, you really get a pretty clear picture. It's like watching a photograph develop.

[unintelligible]

What's that?

I say, I don't want that to belong to me.

I see a lot of that stuff that we went through before, where I sent my crews to work--it looked like this and they went back through and they spent the money and they rehabed it. They took land that had been trashed, that had not been properly handled, and then they went back and they did it right. It's looking pretty good now. They spent additional money doing it. Here they've even got a sign back there that says GP Tree Farm. I've never seen a sign like that on South Tract or Camp Twelve or Rock Creek where they've actually done good work. Most of the good work that they did was not the first step; it was repair work. Which is a lot more expensive. This through here is pretty amazing. You can see land out of production for a generation of people or generation of trees, one way or another.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

What alder is--a lot of people think, "Well, we got to retain alder and keep the biodiversity," and all that stuff. But you can see alder is definitely a weed that falls in behind man's bad

practices of agriculture, bad practices of logging. It's not a real natural step in the succession here at all.

[Ken] It also comes in from the "bad" practices of Mother Nature.

Oh, yeah.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

That's kind of interesting too. It's really not that much sway to these. As soon as it gets set, rooted it looks like just a matter of couple of years in most areas and it's gotten the ground stopped.

[Ken] We're 5 1/2 miles from Highway 34.

Can you tune in to the Oregon State [Basketball] game?

[Ken] [unintelligible]

To see what the score is anyhow.

(End of side 2, tape C)

(Beginning of tape D, side 1)

Which one--Kirkpatrick or First was the one that really got the reforestation going on that Blodgett tract?

Who?

Which one--was it Kirkpatrick or First that got the reforestation going on the Blodgett tract?

I don't know. I don't think anybody was pushing it too hard when we were at Waldport. So it was more like just a district thing rather than a...

It was a Waldport man [unintelligible]

[Ken] The district ranger there.

Who was the person at Waldport then?

I think Kirby.

So he'd be the person who was pretty much responsible for getting that going.

[unintelligible]. 1920 to 1936. He was at Mapleton for a long time. Then he had some problems. This fellow here, Harv [unintelligible].

Did Kirby go from Mapleton to Waldport then?

Yes.

That's kind of interesting. I always figured it was up to the supervisor to kind of call the shots on major projects like that so that...

[unintelligible]

Did the district rangers have more authority then or--probably everybody in general did because...

Oh, I don't know [unintelligible]. I don't know, I think some of this [unintelligible].

Wow, I'd be real interested in looking at that.

[unintelligible].

Plantations on Mt. Hebo.

Oh, yeah plantations on Mt. Hebo. There was a lot about this.

[Ken] They were looking at some of those real early plantations?

Yes.

[Ken] Went back in and surveyed them?

I tried to find out about them 5 or 6 years ago...

The older planting of 1912 and 1913. The larger trees are 15 to 18 inches in diameter.

Course that was in '57.

They're logging on some of that now, aren't they?

I imagine; I don't know.

[Ken] I don't know whether specifically on those acres. But a lot of that has been taken out.

When I get these photographs back to you, will you trust me with a couple of those things there where I can copy them and return them to you?

What's this?

When I get these photographs back to you would you trust me to borrow a couple of those things on Mt. Hebo and that timber sale plat?

[unintelligible].

I'd like to get a copy of it so I could have some time to go through it with some detail. When you got that in '57, were they just doing a special project on the Hebo plantation or...

[unintelligible]

Hebo?

[unintelligible] didn't they?

[Ken] I don't know, I think a lot of that is still up there.

[unintelligible].

So that report on the plantations is...

[unintelligible]

It's kind of interesting--the army did real good reports on forestry and reforestation in WW II. So it'd be real likely as they were going in there they were initiating a lot of that forestry work.

S. Clemmons Road

[Ken] This is Clemmons Road coming down here Rex.

Yes, yes. I made quite a few trips up and down there after I went to work for him. I had a lot of country to cover they wanted 80 million a year.

Was that off Clemmons? 80 million [Board Feet] a year off Clemmons?

Yeah.

Were you ever able to do it?

Yeah, we did. [unintelligible]

[Ken] [unintelligible]

Surprising how different the soil is here than on the Yaquina.

[Ken] Yeah, it is [unintelligible]. You have a hard time finding the line.

(OSU game proceedings, Radio can be heard in the background describing final minutes of OSU game.)

T. Crooked Creek Trailer Court

Is that all where that young fir is all burnt?

Yeah [unintelligible].

[Ken] [unintelligible]

That was all burnt that whole hill there?

Yeah, that was all burnt.

(OSU game proceedings)

[unintelligible]

Right up through there?

Yeah.

Is that Greasy Creek up through there?

[Ken] [unintelligible]

That's the next ridge over?

[Ken] Greasy Creek is [unintelligible]

Oh, OK.

They had her pretty well cleaned off.

[Ken] I went up there one time just because I'd been driving back and forth here for 10 years and nothing happened--nothing has changed on that hill, its been bare like that. I went up there a couple years ago and looked. Just solid rock.

Yeah I went up there too.

[Ken] I couldn't understand why all of this--everything was rock. Boy, that's a rocky son-of-a-gun up there. Was there quite a bit of fire up through here?

You mean years ago?

[Ken] Yeah.

Yeah. It went up the other side and then it went over here on Grass Mountain.

So it started over in the valley. The fire did--started in the valley side?

Well, I'm not sure. That was in, I believe, one in February [unintelligible]. They started it [unintelligible].

[Ken] It took quite a few big, old-growth type trees that were alive.

Oh, yes, yes.

[Ken] I always figured it had to be a fire [unintelligible].

Well, I think that's from...

U. CCC Plantations

[Ken] Now this area as you up to get up at the top toward the summit [unintelligible].

Yeah.

[Ken] This area right up at the crest is where we got that one piece of ownership that crosses over here where the old [Marys Peak] lookout was. [unintelligible] we thinned that [unintelligible]. See this side of the road we got about five years ago. And just last winter we did in there where the CCC camp itself was.

[unintelligible]

[Ken] Yeah.

What kind of volume did you get off that?

[unintelligible]

That's plantation through there?

Well, I don't know. I think it is.

[Ken] *Some of that back in there has got some road--some sidehill roads.*

[unintelligible]

That's a CCC plantation in there, isn't it?

[Ken] *Yeah, that should be.*

Somebody up there has trimmed a few.

[Ken] *This was Griffith Mealey. Mealey--is that a name that sounds familiar to you?*

Bob Mealey.

Bob Mealey--he was around.

[Ken] *Who was Bob Mealey; what's his connection?*

Oh, he's still around. His son, I think is a forester over there in the Tetons. I think Mealey is still in--he's big with the small woodland owners. You probably were on the same fire crew with him, weren't you Rex?

Pardon?

Bob Mealey--weren't you and him working on the same fire crews?

Oh, yeah, we--well we'd, he came down to Waldport one time. When he was checking on all these [unintelligible]. But anyway, he came in there. I hadn't met him unintelligible.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

They've paved this off nice.

[Ken] *Yeah, I was just going to turn around. Get up here around the corner you can look back down in the camp itself, it's right below us.*

V. Marys Peak Spike Camp

[unintelligible]. There's the road, it must be right out here.

[Ken] *There's a lot of flat spots.*

Yeah.

[Ken] *Two or three little benches in there that had buildings on them. Just kind of stacked up the hill.*

Yeah, that's right.

[Ken] *On an aerial photo it showed up.*

The buildings?

[Ken] Yeah.

By golly there was nothing--I was in here quite often and those darn trees weren't any much higher than my head. They put in some more.

These are all plants with maybe some natural seeding around through them.

Well, I think some of this was planted by the CCC boys.

That's a nice thinning job.

There's quite a lot on up there, too.

[Ken] Yeah, [unintelligible]

You've been up through there.

[Ken] *I'd kind of like to see if I can figure out where the roadbed--try and find pieces of the roadbed the CCCs built up the peak. A lot of the alignment's got to be on here. We've come in over the years and everywhere I've looked before where you've got a little more modern roads and bigger roads you find some segments of the old road that they used different alignment.*

Well, I think some of it went around the hill. Yeah, yeah.

Is there an old road going up the draw that way?

[Ken] *I don't know.*

It looks like it comes right in below us here, right on up that way.

That's the old highway there.

Yeah, if they could find those old roads and those--and put them aside and use them as walk trails, that sure would be neat.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

That's an old campsite up through there?

[Ken] *Yeah. There's a pretty significant piece of that old CCC camp; it's right there.*

It was there quite awhile. I think they were there about three--more than three years, or two years anyway.

[Ken] *You see there was the building right there. That was where--I think that was where the lowest of the buildings were. There's some busted porcelain toilets and all kinds of stuff there. You know what happened to the building?*

No.

[Ken] *One person there in the district he told me they just came up and burned them one day. [unintelligible] fire department [unintelligible].*

I wouldn't be a bit surprised.

[Ken] *They were kind of tired of people being in and around them. They thought they were a hazard so they just came up and burned them.*

[Ken] *There's the lookout right up here on that one.*

Yeah, is it still there?

[Ken] *It's gone.*

It's gone, yeah. I put that up, helped put it up there.

How many lookouts were there in the Siuslaw at one time?

Pardon?

How many lookouts did they have total in the forest at one time.

Oh, golly I don't know. I think maybe [unintelligible].

W. The Drive Home

Some of this timber--a little bit burned up here that was Forest Service.

[Ken] *Just a small piece across the backway.*

[unintelligible].

That alder there?

Well, [unintelligible].

[Ken] *Right there when you go over the crest the Service has got about 40 acres south of the highway next to the Starkers.*

Yeah. The old man he was a nice old guy. He'd give me the dickens and I'd give him dickens. Anyway [unintelligible].

They sure got a good program at Oregon State--that Starker Lectures they got in memory of Bruce and T.J.

Oh, yeah.

That's a really good series.

Oh, yes, yeah. The boys' dad--he got killed in that plane crash. They didn't seem to know just where he went to.

Bond?

Yeah.

Are you trying to think of Barte?

Barte. [unintelligible]

(End of side one, tape D)

That'd be a pretty bad way to lose your Dad--to be stuck on the mountain in the woods like that and not have anybody know where you're at.

They cleaned this one up pretty good [looking at logging job along Highway 34].

[Ken] *Yeah, that's part of the Starkers.*

Yeah. [Talks about what a "good kid" Barte Starker is, but tape is mostly unintelligible.]

He's doing pretty good with the State I think.

Oh, yeah I think he is. He's absolutely [unintelligible]

What's that?

He was on the State Board.

Yeah.

[Ken] *He was on the State Board of Forest Practices.*

Yeah.

You were on it at the same time T.J. was on it, weren't you?

Maybe part of the time, I think I was there 7 or 8 years. I think that T.J. was there, of course, he was ahead of me.

If I remember right, I think you were both on at the same time they put those forest practice rules through. He was still on it by that time, wasn't he? In '72 and '73?

Yeah. [unintelligible]

I think Bart is going to help them out--he's got a real good perspective on things.

[unintelligible]

There's a lot of people on there that know how to raise hay and shoot pheasants and stuff like that, which is OK, but they haven't had very many people with forest background where they've had to pay taxes and keep areas reforested and convert some from brush and stuff. There's a lot of pretty tough land to deal with and he dealt with it pretty darn good.

[Talks about Barte's mother.] She knows what's going on.

When they have those lectures--she'll come to a lot those lectures. I didn't know--I didn't realize she was real interested or involved with that stuff real close but...

[unintelligible]. Somebody's cut some wood right across there.

[Ken] *That's been about four years or so. Three of those [unintelligible].*

Ken, have you ever seen Rex's place over on Highway 20? I'm asking him if he'd ever seen your home place over near Eddyville there.

[unintelligible]

That's sure looking good.

There's nothing there.

[Ken] Sounds like two opinions.

When did you plant that, in '76? They got a sign on it.

Yeah, I think that's when it was.

[Ken] Is that right along the highway?

Yeah. You know what I should do--remember when we went up on top of Salmon Creek there, we could look down on your house and the area I'd been working with with GP--those trees are probably getting about 6 or 8 feet. That'd be a nice place to get a photograph from, before the trees get up too high. Should think to do that.

Well, they didn't start anything in there until '73.

Who did it?

[unintelligible]. I thought we had everything figured all right. They had--what happened was my dad had that all worked up [unintelligible].

[Ken] Were they tree surveying?

[unintelligible]

I've got to visit that sometime; that's really impressive. That's one of the nicest jobs from that area, I think, that anybody's done in there.

Well, you see [unintelligible]

The timber company?

Yeah.

Publishers?

The Publishers, yeah. Well all right here they come. [unintelligible]. They were putting a power line in. [unintelligible]

Who's that--was that [Jim] Dennison?

Yeah.

He had kind of a little reputation for doing that.

You see, there was all those old guys [unintelligible]. I think they made some

mistakes but they were trying to do the right thing.

You see that a lot. You go out where all these cutting lines are and you can tell where the neighbors kind of worked out the best place for a fenceline.

I heard my Dad tell one of the neighbors, "Well we want to get a fence here, but."

They'd agree with some of this.

[Ken] As long as everybody agrees that's...

Yeah.

There's even a technical name for it, isn't there--I can't think of it. Where two neighbors agree to set the line and they set it and that becomes the legal line.

[Ken] Good neighbor?

Yeah. There's actually a term--the only trouble is you've got to file a fee with it to make it official. Your dad was county commissioner, so he must have known what had to be done on lines.

[unintelligible] for quite awhile they wanted him there. [unintelligible]. My mother didn't want him to go [to Salem].

Were they trying to get him to be a state senator or something?

Well, I've forgotten just what it was that they wanted him back there. He wanted to get the [unintelligible]. He got up to where that little old place is now--what's the name of it?

Burnt Woods?

Well no, along the road, there.

Little Elk?

No the [unintelligible].

Pioneer Mountain?

No, no right on the coast. The place comes in here and goes clear around [unintelligible].

[Ken] Is that Otter Rock?

Jump off Joe?

No going south from there.

[Ken] Yaquina Head?

They let people go out on there now. Anyway, he was up there and they had some kind

of an old road that went clear around.

[Ken] Depoe Bay?

Depoe Bay. The old road went way around there. So, my dad thought he was going to straighten that out if he could across there. [unintelligible]. He told me the next year, he said, "We got it pretty well opened up right on the edge right there." He said, "Why don't you come down," he says, "and see if you can catch some fish." So, by gosh, another boy and I--he took us down there and we started fishing. There wasn't a soul anyplace. Just went down there where that comes in there, you know. Climbed down and fished.

That's a real steep little creek down through there.

Oh, it was; it was steep. Then, of course, along came the State the next year, I think [unintelligible]. I'll never forget that.

They ended up building it just pretty much along the route he had lined out. That's not the first time, but they must have done it the second time.

I think so.

I remember when I was on the Highway 20 Task Force, I went back and I got all those old records, and I remember seeing your dad's name on most of it. He was the one getting Highway 20 in its current route. I can't remember the name of the creek there, but that's that one where they got that steep bridge where it's real steep now going straight up over the edge on Depoe Bay there, isn't it? It seems like that'd be an awful...

Where is this now?

Are you talking about Depoe Bay where you were fishing on it?

Yeah Depoe Bay.

[Ken] I can't think of a creek [unintelligible].

It's real steep there, isn't it? The creek you're talking about, doesn't it have real steep edges on it? They got a bridge with a span on it.

Yeah.

It's kind of like Slide Lake there--the first five or six years I went there, I never saw anybody. Then all of a sudden I saw a bunch of fishing gear [unintelligible]. That first year in there, we caught fish sixteen and eighteen inches long, but they were just real skinny--they didn't have enough food. Then we started getting a lot of fish that were seventeen and eighteen inches--they

were just fat and really plump.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

There's some big fish in there, too, that we didn't hook that we saw. There was cutthroat and rainbows crossbreeding, I think in there.

[Ken] '77 was the first time I went in there.

That's real early. That's about right after--I can't remember what year I went, but it's '75 to '76, I think was when I went.

[Ken] There was two or three years in there when basically wasn't much other traffic in there. Probably you ...

Yeah, I was going to say I didn't know there was anybody else going in there I was taken my kids and stuff. Some of those puddles out front where that slide came down had fish in them.

[Ken] [unintelligible]

We went in the first couple years and basically fished big mud puddles and reeled in fish. We weren't paying too much attention to limits.

[unintelligible]

Well, I think people find out when they fish them out, and then some of those little lakes are going shallow--like Twin Lakes there on Sam Creek Road. But some of the fish are really coming back on the Yaquina. The last four or five years I've noticed that there's been lots--there's good runs and they've got the kids working in school there with boxes. Where I lived there on Bryant Creek, they've been getting, not real big amounts of fish in there, but there's been silvers coming up every year. Maybe a dozen or two dozen. Down in Klamath Creek on Sam Creek Road where I used to live, Rod [Slattum] and I went in there and cleaned out all of the logging slash, and we got fish up there the first year--four or five. Now he's got beaver in there and he's got a pretty big fish run. They're starting to come back.

The Yaquina used to have good fish.

The kids there locally--they still catch them. There's a fishing hole or swimming hole underneath the bridge. I think they're not supposed to fish upstream from that. The local kids figure what that is is kind of like a private reserve or something.

[Ken] [unintelligible] from the other kids.

It's more the rest of the world. I think it's illegal to be fishing in there. There's probably a half dozen kids that have been fishing there since they were three feet tall. They go in there--they're

pretty good about it--and catch a few fish. Every year they kind of tell each other about it and nobody else--they kind of keep it quiet. The thing I've noticed in the last 10 or 12 years since they've started all that reforestation is that the deer population has just boomed. There's just so much more deer than there was 12 or 14 years ago--it's just amazing.

[Ken] They've got that extra season out there for two or three years-Wolf Creek or whatever hunt. Late season.

Hardly anybody gets anything ...

[Ken] [unintelligible]

On opening day of doe season I had a friend from Portland and my son and a couple friends from the coast come over. I had to go down to school--I had to go on a trip to look at one of the tourist centers there for one of my classes. We went up at daylight and they shot three deer right by my mailbox and missed two or three others that they--if they hadn't been from Portland and knew how to handle a rifle, they could have filled their tags in about five minutes. Late that afternoon they had them all filled. That's the only way I can keep my roses.

You know the other day, my wife and I we went up there early. Then we decided [unintelligible]. We came back down in Kings Valley, through there. Before we got down to Kings Valley, by golly, we looked out there [unintelligible].

You know where Dimple Hill is on the other side of town right next to campus? We were cutting trees out there on the private land--Decker, Fred Decker's estate. Everyday we'd drive up and there'd be peoples' houses there and we'd scoot the deer out of the way to get up in there. [unintelligible]. We weren't cutting out very many but they were pretty ratty--but there were a few old-growth trees in there. Came up and my saw was all--handle bars bent up and my jugs all poked full of holes. At first I thought it was environmentalists that had attacked my chainsaw or something. Looked around a little bit closer and a bear had come in there, took down my handlebars and punctured my jugs. Came and got my water jug first and went again and got my gas jug the second time--that slowed him down. There's a fair amount of wildlife just right close to town here right in town.

[unintelligible].

On McDonald [Forest]?

Yeah. There must have been four of us out there [unintelligible].

Nettleton [Harry].

Nettleton. Well he took us out there and he said, "We just can't put anymore trees in here" [unintelligible]. I just got through opening up the watershed that time. I hadn't had a better one. [unintelligible] they said, "By gosh, we ought to let people come in here and kill these dumb things." [unintelligible]

[Ken] [unintelligible]

The other side?

[Ken] [unintelligible]

That's one of the things we studied in school. On our computers they give us these printouts of hunter satisfaction and we have to run measurements. They don't have very good success ratio there. I don't think they are very good hunters for the most part that go in there. Their rationale is always they're in there to get--to put meat on the table but...

Well, one guy got shot ya know [unintelligible]

That was a kid or something wasn't it, quite awhile ago?

Quite awhile ago. [unintelligible]

That's a tough way to get killed.

Yeah [unintelligible]

Of course, they always worry about it or they worry about this grass seed burning. Everyday you just pick up the newspaper and there's somebody killed on the highway. Well, by golly [unintelligible].

If you can stand about one more session...

[unintelligible]

[Ken] *We have a little bit different weather--you see now we're back down in the valley and you can see the Cascades.*

Yeah.

(End of interview)

Part III

May 23, 1989 Interview

1. Blower Family History

[Mabel] My grandparents, Joseph and Anna Blower, were born in England, and they came to the United States on their honeymoon at around 1866 and bought a farm in Iowa. My grandmother's health was poor, and the doctor said that if he wanted to keep her, he'd have to get her out of Iowa, because they had such hot summers there. They sold their ranch and came by train as far as Albany. There were three children at that time. They came by wagon from Albany along the Woods Creek Road down to Yaquina. There they got on a boat--no, they--Mill Four was the place that they landed, rather, and it's down by Yaquina.

Mill Four?

[Mabel] Yes, can you stop it for a minute.

Sure, sure.

[Mabel] Go on.

Okay. They were at Mill Four in what, about 1882?

[Mabel] Yes. Then they--my grandfather helped build the railroad from--the Corvallis and Eastern Railroad, yes.

Do you know where they quarry the rock from? They've got a project going right now out at Elk City.

[Mabel] Elk City.

There's another quarry down from Elk City. Were they using that quarry then?

[Mabel] That was before my time; I don't know. But anyway, they lived there and raised nine children, and they did lots of fishing and clamming and hunting. They--my grandmother's health improved. My uncle was the engineer on the railroad. His route was from Albany down to Yaquina.

They had a turntable at Yaquina didn't they?

[Mabel] Yes, right. That's as far as you could go.

Well, you've got--your mom must have grown up there. She was six or eight years old?

[Mabel] Yes, right. She grew up and went to school at Yaquina, and the school just

burned down two or three years ago. It was there all these years where she had gone to school. In those days, you could advance in school as fast as your ability. You didn't need to take a whole year for each grade if you went through certain books and you could advance two or three grades in one year. That was kind of the way they did it then.

How old was she when she graduated then?

[Mabel] I don't remember. I've never heard her say how old she was. She met my father then. She came out to Albany and worked for the druggist doing housework. Then, she also worked for the man that managed the Corvallis and Eastern Railroad. That's how she met my father. Because his grandmother was a good friend of the Stones, and so they were married and moved over to Toledo. Mother had always wanted to be on a farm and so daddy gave in and went over, and they ran the farm until he was killed cutting his winter's wood. He cut a cherry tree off, and the ax hit him in the stomach and evidently broke something and he died the next day. They got the doctor, but they weren't able to--I guess, gangrene set in in the meantime.

How old were you when that happened?

[Mabel] I was eight. Mother raised three children. I had an older brother and an older sister, and mother raised all three of us. Then, I went away to school to Monmouth and graduated from Monmouth in 1933.

2. Lincoln County School Teacher

Did she send you to school by herself? Was she a single parent then?

[Mabel] Oh yes. She was a single parent. She wouldn't accept any widow's pension or anything. She worked on the farm, of course, we all worked, and she put my sister through. My sister went to Willamette for two years, and then decided she wanted to be an elementary school teacher also. So, she went a year and a summer to Monmouth to finish up after going to Willamette. My brother left home, because he didn't think it was glamorous enough, so he didn't go on to school. But, then my first year--well, Mr. Cannon was county school superintendent over in Lincoln County, and he had known me, and I'd gone to school with his daughter, so he told me as soon as I got through, why, he'd have a job for me. I taught then at Bear Creek school which was quite an experience for me. I had 13 children, and some of them had never been more than 50

or 60 miles from where they were born.

There would be some Parks kids in that one.

[Mabel] Oh, they were mostly all Parks. At Christmas time, I took in some oranges and tied them on a tree, and I took cookies and took all kinds of things that Mother had baked for me. The kids asked me why I put oranges on the tree. They didn't even know what oranges were.

What year was that about?

[Mabel] That was in 1933.

And they had never seen oranges before?

[Mabel] They had never seen oranges. Some Page children moved up from California during the Depression, and some of their relatives would send them goodies from California, and they sent them bananas once. And the local children, their eyes just bugged to see them eating bananas, because they didn't know what bananas were.

Were any of the Brown's kids there?

[Mabel] No.

Let's see it would be . . .

[Mabel] There were Parks, Hodges, and the three Page children.

None of the Grants from Harlan or anything?

[Mabel] No.

They had their own school?

[Mabel] Yes, I think so.

Where Bear Creek [Road] comes over, then that school was right about there where it comes in on the Yaquina?

[Mabel] Yes, not too far from Salado. It was on the Big Elk. At the end of the year, Mr. Cannon thought I had done such a good job with these thirteen little ones that he wanted to give me a promotion. He asked me to go to Eddyville. I told him no; I wasn't interested in going to Eddyville, because it would be upper grades. I'd have the top four grades and be the acting principal of the grade school.

You'd be the principal just your second year as a teacher?

[Mabel] Yes. And so he said--of course, actually it was just the one building, you know, two rooms, so I said well, I'd try it. That year we had the track meet there at Eddyville;

the whole county track meet. We had the teachers in service was held at Eddyville, and of course, I had all that to supervise. Then, the next year he approached me again, and he said he'd like to have me move to Newport and just have one grade, and that would be the sixth grade. It was quite a promotion, and I was happy to go. I taught for four years in Newport, and occasionally on the weekends I would see Rex Wakefield.

3. Rex Wakefield

How did you two meet?

[Mabel] Oh, at Eddyville.

While you were teaching there?

[Mabel] Well, the year I taught at Eddyville, yes. He came home from the Three C's.

Did you work for the Three C's or work for Forest Service dealing with the Three C's?

[Mabel] He was in the Three C's.

Well, I was in the Forest Service. We were supposed to be the people that knew what they had to do to build and get ready for them to see. Woodsman, they called them; experienced.

So you would have been in one of the first CC camps in Oregon?

Yes, yes. In May. May of 1933 I'm pretty sure.

Then you were coming home from that and that's how you two met?

[Mabel] Yes. We had a high school dance, and I had gone a little bit with the high school principal, so I wasn't interested in seeing anybody else. But, he said, "Oh, look at these two good-looking blondes. Don't you teachers there were four or five of us want to meet them?" I said "Oh no!" But anyway, we did, and...

I guess that's what they said. [Laughter]

[Mabel] Then at the next community meeting or shortly after then, he came again, and that night we went over to the little store and a group of us had coffee, and he asked to take us home.

We played cards, didn't we?

[Mabel] No, I don't think we played cards that night, because we had the community meeting. Anyway, he took us home, and so he would come up every weekend or two and we went out. I guess it kind of started. Well, you see, they met these--well, these rigs come out. They were little old cars. Kind of a crummy or a pickup. Rex drove

a bus to take the CCC boys to their homes for the weekend. He'd take all these fellows that were in the CC's and drop them off.

I'd bring everybody up. There was quite a bunch of us, oh ten or maybe a dozen, that went down there, see, to work. On Saturdays, why, we could get this rig, and I had to take everybody up and let them out here and there. Then we'd get back down there on Sunday.

So, the first CC's were actually local guys?

Oh, yes, yes.

They weren't bringing them up from the South or anything; it was just local people working in the camps at that time?

Oh, no. They were all locals. Yes, 25.

So, were they all people you grew up with or knew pretty good or that lived in the area anyhow?

Oh, yes, some of them were around Yachats, a few there and all around. So that's how it started.

So that's how you two met?

[Mabel] Yes.

Even though you grew up close by, you didn't know each other until then?

[Mabel] No, heavens no, I didn't know him.

Then you went to Newport and taught for four years?

[Mabel] I taught four years there. Then, we got married in 1939. I went to the same superintendent--I have to tell this [laughter] I went to the same superintendent and told him that I was getting married and that I wouldn't be teaching anymore. In those days, when you got married, you forfeited your contract--only one in the family [a wage earner].

Because of the Depression?

[Mabel] Because of the Depression. He said, "Oh, Mabel, I think you'd better think this over. You've been a real successful teacher." So, I said, "Well, I thought I'd try something else for awhile."

You didn't think it over very hard then?

[Mabel] [Laugh] Well, no, because I'd already made a commitment. But, we were married then in June of 1939. I guess, then starts the career. What do you want to

know about that?

4. **Johnnie Robertson**

Well, one thing we didn't cover is your dad. Do you know anything about his family? When they came out or anything?

[Mabel] Yes, my dad was born in Union, Oregon. He was a true Oregonian. His people were some of the old-timers in Oregon. They settled around Portland. He was related to the McClures--the Robertsons and the McClures. His people had always lived around that area. I don't know what else to say about him. He was a station engineer on one of the bridges when he was a young fellow, that opened the bridges when the ships came up. That's mainly what he had done until he and Mother were married and went to farming. He had never farmed in his life; he didn't know anything about it. So, Mother was kind of the farmer but . . .

Her folks--you said they came to Yaquina. Did they have a farm too?

[Mabel] Oh, yes.

So that's why she wanted a farm?

[Mabel] Right. That's how they made a living.

They had a grape farm down there.

[Mabel] Yes, they farmed. Actually, I guess, they owned most of the island.

Boone Island?

[Mabel] No, well, I guess that was called maybe--no what did she call it? Boone Island? Boones lived across the bay from the island. Mill Four was kind of what was actually the island.

And they owned that?

[Mabel] Yes, right. They had build their place there. I've got a picture.

[Break in recording. Mabel retrieves some photographs from an adjoining room.]

Sure. I'd be interested in getting some of these pictures here. I've got pictures of Toledo in 1885. Do you know what year this is?

[Mabel] Does it tell right here?

No, it just says "Toledo, Oregon" and it looks like "78" but it could be "1878". 4 That's too big.

[Mabel] That's probably in about 1925 or '26.

Look at those snags from the fire. How about this one?

[Mabel] Well, that looks like about the same time. It's a little different view. But, then that's the courthouse.

I'd even be interested in pictures of...

[Mabel] I've got a picture here of my--well, I thought I did. Maybe I don't have it--of their place. Evidently, I don't have it here. I have it someplace else.

In addition to Rex's pictures of crew pictures, I'd like to get some family pictures if I could just to put his illustrations to. . . [the] Forest Service is going to want mostly clear pictures of trees.

[Mabel] This showed pictures of their house. They had their apple trees on fences like they do over in England. They'd tear it, or not tear it . . .

Oh Esplanier?

[Mabel] Yes, right.

Right there in Mill Four?

[Mabel] Mill Four.

Mill Four.

[Mabel] Yes. Well, I don't have it.

Oh, well you can look for it later.

[Mabel] It must be someplace else, and I thought it was right there is why I said that.

5. School Days

As a teacher then, you went back to teaching?

[Mabel] Yes. I signed up here at Oregon State to work in the library. then, I also signed up to do substitute teaching. But I didn't realize that Corvallis was separate. I thought it was part of a county, because I was used to a county unit system. Over in Lincoln County, all the schools worked under a county unit system. They told me they thought at the library that they would need me right after the first of the year. But, during Christmas vacation, Philomath called me, and they wanted to know if I would come and teach for them. So, I did and taught the three years that Rex was going to school.

So, you [Rex] were going to school and you [Mabel] were teaching school?

[Mabel] And I taught, right, in Philomath. We started out here in Corvallis, and then as soon as I got the job in Philomath, we moved to Philomath and lived in Philomath.

So you just drove back and forth to school?

[Mabel] Yes, he commuted. I walked.

Plus earned all the money?

[Mabel] Well, it wasn't very much in those days.

Not much money in those days.

[Mabel] Not much money then.

When you worked in Bear Creek, was that school just starting then? Because they just had their 50th reunion. They couldn't have been.

[Mabel] Well, it's been there awhile. Because there were several teachers that taught there ahead of me. That was, anyway, that was...

One thing I'm interested in is your basketball playing career, too.

[Mabel] Oh, that's when I was in high school. Well, I played basketball at Monmouth, too. But I was on the basketball team.

Did you keep any clippings or . . .

[Mabel] Oh, I probably do have, but my folks would have destroyed those. When I left home, I didn't take things with me, and they cleaned them out. They said, "If you want any of this, come and get it." I didn't bother to get it. So, I don't have any clippings. But I was quite active. The boys' coach in football said I was such a good basketball player, and he wished I was a boy and then he could use me on the football team, too.

[Laugh]

Did you play basketball when you were in school, Rex?

No, heavens no. All I played was baseball. We didn't have anyplace else in Eddyville to play.

Now they've got everything but a baseball team; they don't even have a baseball field now. How come you were so interested in basketball? Because of Mabel?

[Mabel] Oh, no, I think he's watched it alot.

6. William Wakefield

Of course, my dad was down there in Toledo, you know. That's where I got this doggone little book [1st Forest Service use book].

That's some questions I had here. The Lockley story about your dad when he interviewed him. Was that real accurate? Can I just take that story and say that's a real accurate story?

Oh, you mean this?

No, not this.

[Mabel] The story in that book.

I know he got this when he was county commissioner, but the story that Lockley wrote about your dad for the newspaper--was that real accurate?

I think so.

Lockley wrote a bunch of stories about a lot of pioneers, and I'm researching them, and it seems like they are real accurate stories.

Oh, yes.

So, I can take the information from that, and when your father was county commissioner, I looked at all those things on Highway 20 when you helped me go along Highway 20 and showed me where the routes were, and I got the paperwork. It had a lot to do with setting that up.

Well, my father, my dad got this book [Forest Service use book] when he went down to Toledo.

That's the only copy of that book that I've ever seen. They probably have them someplace--probably the Library of Congress or something, but I doubt they've got them in that good of condition either.

Well, they tell me that this was the first one that was ever printed.

[Mabel] Yes, but there were several copies, probably.

Yes.

I'll bet there weren't a whole lot of them though.

[Mabel] No, no.

There are some others that are green books.

Would it be possible--you can stand and look over my shoulder--to photograph this someday? I'd like to photograph every page of it. Wasn't it Burt Udell who photographed that?

Yes, Burt Udell wanted to do that.

Did he do it? Did he do it with a hand held camera?

Yes, I think he did.

Okay, when your dad was county commissioner, do you know of anything he ever mentioned about the creation of parks or about the new roads movement or the Good Roads (1910-1915) movement?

Oh, heavens, yes. He went up to Depoe Bay, and that's when we got some of--we had an old car then. He was able to drive up to Depoe Bay, and there was nothing there.

But didn't he walk part of the time?

Oh, yes. Then from there, why, he had been walking all up the rest of the way. He took me and one of the other boys up there, and we took our fishing poles, and we sat there on the rock and fished. And gosh, we just caught fish like nobody's business.

In Depoe Bay?

In Depoe Bay; there was nobody else there; there was no one in sight.

There wasn't any bridge across there?

There was no bridge across; there was no way of getting around.

You can tell them about somebody wanting to trade Depoe Bay.

Oh yes. He wanted to get one of Dad's bulls.

Holstein?

Holstein bulls. He wanted to trade 25 acres, I think it was.

At Depoe Bay?

Yes, at Depoe Bay. My dad said, "No, I don't want it." [Laughter] He didn't have any use for that land, but he sure could use his holstein bull.

When we were looking at Highway 20, there was--didn't you say your dad wanted to put the route out around the base of the hill there so they wouldn't go through his potatoes, so they ended up putting the road that way?

They wanted to go straight there. You mean where we're at now?

Yes.

Yes. He let them do it. You see, that was the old road; it goes way down around through the field. This was part of his orchard and everything. That all came right down through there. Everybody else had to pay, but not Dad. He gave it to them free. Well, he always was one for lots of improvements. He was always willing to help somebody else out. If anybody was burned out, why, he'd go around; he'd say, "I'll put in \$50. How much are you going to give?" And they'd get up a big pot for anybody that had any trouble. They didn't have welfare in those days, so the neighbors and Rex's dad was always the one. They always thought he was so honest.

He'd go and help the neighbors?

[Mabel] Oh, yes, he'd put everybody's hay up before he'd put his own up. His might get wet, but he'd see to it that the neighbors got theirs in. And the Eaglesons that we talked so much about--they lost their father, or she lost her husband, and he just kind of took care of the family--raised the family you might say.

Boyd's?

[Mabel] Boyd's folks. He'd always do their hay and do everything that needed to get done.

So, Boyd's dad died when he was pretty young?

[Mabel] Yes.

I never knew that.

[Mabel] Ralph was just three or four years old, wasn't he? Or maybe not that old. Well, they were all raised right there.

[Mabel] Yes, but they were real young. He had pneumonia, wasn't it, and died? Robert? Oh, yes, his dad. But his boy--the oldest boy--drowned.

Oh, Ralph's older brother?

[Mabel] Yes.

He drowned down there at Chitwood.

Oh, I think I remember Boyd telling me something about that. What was it--three boys?

There was four boys. Well, but there was a girl in between. Robert was the oldest. Robert and John and then--I'm not sure whether--Harriet and then Boyd and then Ralph.

I wasn't thinking of Boyd's older brother; I was thinking of his son. His son died; that's what it was.

[Mabel] Oh, yes. He lost a son in the war.

Yes, that's the one I was confused with. So, your dad, pretty much, helped raise that family? The Eaglesons then? Well, Ralph's still living right there.

[Mabel] Oh, yes.

7. The Wakefield Ranch

Next thing I got here is the reforestation crew [looking at picture of Mabel Wakefield]. What made you decide to plant your land the way you're doing it--move it from a farm to a tree farm? How did you do it?

That's the way we thought maybe that'd be the best way to do it. After my dad had

died, we decided that we should just as well try and . . .

Well, we had all these bare hills, and I said, "Well, you can't pay taxes on those old fern hills." So, we kind of started in. Rex, Mr. Clemmons sold out earlier than Rex thought he was going to. He was restless and wanted something to do, I guess, so we started in. He started and had a crew to help him, and he got a crew to begin with. Most of the tress didn't live, and so he finally narrowed his crew down, and . . .

Let you do the rest of it. [Laughter]

[Mabel] . . . we found that we could do a better job than the crew, because about 95% of ours grew, while maybe 50% of the crew's.

I remember the first time we went through your tree farm after you first started planting it--is it Starker's land in back? No, it was Cosmopolitan. Cosmopolitan, I think, had a little piece back in there.

It might be.

No, Publishers. That would have been '76. They said, "Whatever you do, don't touch any of the trees on this land, because those people get really made about it. That was before I met you.

No, by golly, they sure didn't. [Laughter]

[Mabel] They really got us in all directions.

They claimed that they couldn't find some of the corners over there.

Was that Publishers?

Yes. So then he comes way across here, and he took about 30 or 40 feet off our land.

[Mabel] They felled trees right over our road and never even cleaned them out.

Was that really Publishers, or wasn't that kind of the people Publishers inherited from Cascadia? . . . and they never surveyed it or anything?

[Mabel] Then they got that, and they just took a chunk right down through.

I was thinking on the other side where they felled them across the road over by Charlie's corner.

That was a different outfit.

[Mabel] Then over on the north side is where they burned our tress. They burned six or eight trees. Some of them were good sized trees.

Did they compensate you for them or anything?

[Mabel] Not a bit.

One thing I noticed about them, though, when they came in and they cleaned everything off and they planted, all of a sudden everybody started copying them. But then another thing I noticed is the project that you did for the Siuslaw in the '50s was kind of like Publishers was doing in the '70s. Everybody said, "Oh, look how good Publishers is doing." So, they started copying Publishers. Then when we looked at stuff you did, compared to the O & C lands, looked every bit as good. [As Publishers' later work.]

[Mabel] Of course, the Forest Service didn't slash the alder like Publishers. Publishers, I think, were the first ones that started clearing land by slashing it. The Forest Service just when they logged, they burned and reforested.

Did the Forest Service --they had some other land by Beaver, but wasn't that--didn't they have a working circle or something with that? On the Forest Service, they didn't have so much alder land as Publishers did, did they?

Oh, in some places they did where they'd had some fires [unintelligible]. A lot of it was pretty good.

[Mabel] They didn't make a practice of slashing.

A lot of that they bought from people had about 60 thousand [board feet of Douglas-fir per acre] or so.

The difference was when Publishers started doing it, they were converting old agricultural land. And where the Forest Service was doing it, they basically were coming back on logged over conifer land. So, it was kind of what you were doing in the '50s was different from what Publishers was doing in the '70s just from the conversion. What you were doing in the '30s with the CCC's and the Conchi's [conscientious objectors] going back into those mixed stands, which were different kinds of trees, is just what they're starting to do now for the '90s. On that little Little Elk spruce there's a thing where they're putting in these historical trees, and they're--remember, you showed me this one tree where you all wrote your names down and put them under a bottle and then planted this spruce tree next to the little log school there?

Yes, yes, I did, oh yes.

Okay, you showed that tree to me. Did it have a name?

I don't remember. That was quite a while ago.

[Mabel] I don't know if it did.

You didn't call it the "School Spruce" or anything like that? Didn't you plant it for Arbor Day? Wasn't it a tree that was planted on Arbor Day?

[Mabel] Oh, that may be. But there was one out there; I thought that was the one that was there that we had planted. It was pretty good-sized.

Oh, and then you planted the bottle underneath?

[Mabel] I think so. I don't remember. I think that's what we did.

8. OSC Professors

At Oregon State, was there any professor there that you figured was really influential? That kind of changed the way you were going, or did you figure you already pretty much just needed your degree at that point?

[Mabel] McCullough?

Yes, but the one that I liked was . . .

Nettleton?

No, the old boy.

Peavy?

Peavy!

[Mabel] I thought he was gone before you ever got there.

Oh, no, no. Heavens no.

What kind of guy was he?

What?

What kind of guy was Peavy?

Oh, he was a great one! He's been in the forestry school. When did he take that over?

[Mabel] About '12 or '16 or something?

He must have been one of the first graduating foresters in the United States.

Yes. Then, he had become head of the school. He was the guy.

Dean of the whole college?

You bet!

Or what did they call him, President?

President, yes. Golly, I thought a lot of him. He'd come along always and... by golly, he was a real fine fellow.

Would he still go over to the School of Forestry even when he was president?

Yes, he'd go over there. But, then we had a guy over there that didn't want him there.

[Mabel] He'd just say, "Get out of there.", that's all. That was a bad thing.

Is that why you were going to school?

I don't really like to talk about it.

On the Starker thing [Horner Museum oral history] too, he said the same thing. There was somebody there he didn't see quite eye to eye with. I think it was the same guy.

[Mabel] It probably was.

T.J. [Starker], he quit.

Right about the same time?

Yes, and there was two or three others.

Was T.J. Starker a pretty good instructor? Did you have him for an instructor?

Oh, I did, yes at one time.

[Mabel] Yes, he liked T.J. T.J. used to tell them to not spend their money on hamburgers. To just save their money and buy timber.

That's kind of interesting, because now they don't teach anything like that. Now, they teach how to work for the Forest Service. But it sounds like then they were trying to teach you how to become small woodland owners.

[Mabel] Well, yes, he [T.J.] was, anyway.

That fellow that was there, well, it was the one that went to California--he was a good one. I can't remember his name now, but, gee, he was a really good one.

He was an instructor that went to California? It would probably be easy to check him out. You actually had two or three real good instructors while you were there?

[Mabel] Yes, he liked McCullough. McCullough was one of his favorites.

Oh, yes, McCullough. I liked Mac.

[Mabel] He was the one that taught him to be real punctual.

Oh yes, he'd tell you [laughter].

You told me once that he took you up the Gorge and then came back . . .

No, no [laughter]. I really enjoyed working with all those people.

Did you have anything to do with Peavy Arboretum or Camp Adair when those came in?

Well, Camp Adair was after I'd made it. They might have started it about--when did they start that? '40 or '41? I'm not sure when Adair was started, but I think about '41

or '42.

Did you deal with Peavy Arboretum while you were at the school or before you were at school?

Yes, I was part of the school.

[Mabel] Didn't you have meetings and things out at the Arboretum?

Oh, yes, we had them there once in awhile.

Wasn't that still a CCC camp though? Peavy? Or was that the State Forestry by that point?

That, of course, was State Forestry. If we were in any of these things, why they would take us out there.

[Mabel] Well, and you studied trees and everything, tree identity and everything was out there.

Out of Peavy? Oh, on all those plantations?

Yes.

I have to take that [dendrology] next year. In '42, then, after you graduated, then you moved back to the Siuslaw. So what did you [Mabel] do? You had to quite teaching in Philomath then, didn't you?

[Mabel] Well, no. You see, I did quit teaching in Philomath because we were expecting our first child. But, that was the year that he finished. She was in the summer, and he finished in June.

9. Conscientious Objectors

I left early. I didn't even stay for graduation. I had to get to work. [Laughs]

[Mabel] Then, as soon as he graduated, why then, he was a scaler for awhile.

He'd scale logs down there on the bay.

Well, I did quite a few other things.

[Mabel] Yes, right.

But were you working for the Forest Service doing that?

Yes. Back in Waldport.

[Mabel] Then, they had told him that he could be the ranger there at Waldport. But, the war was on, and Mr. [Edward] Kirby decided he'd like to stay on, and since the war was on they let him stay. Then they sent Rex down to manage the conscientious objectors camp [Albert Angell work camp] down at Waldport. You managed that for how long? Oh, six or eight months. They had some trouble down there. The old guy that was

there was having some problems. Some of the objectors didn't want to do some of that work down there. So, they told me that I'd better go down there and take care of some things. I had quite a time. They had groups of kids that were trying to get out of doing a few things.

[Mabel] Some were religious objectors.

They were nice people.

[Mabel] Some were political objectors.

The others, by golly, they . . . [laughs]

Do you know that some of those conscientious objectors that were political became famous writers and stuff later on? Did you know any of them?

[Mabel] Well, some of them wrote poetry and everything.

Brother Antoinonus was one, I think and Randall Jarrel, maybe.

[Mabel] I don't think there were any that were down--they weren't down at Waldport were they?

I just read about that in one of those things you gave me last time. A couple of people that they had in there became famous later on for poetry and writing.

[Mabel] One of them was real good at writing poetry. He wrote this poem on "Plant a Tree for Forestry."

Is that right?

[Mabel] You used to have a copy of that. Maybe you still have some of those. But they were pretty good.

But we were right across the road there.

[Mabel] Yes, we lived over [unintelligible].

So you were living right across from the conscientious objectors camp?

[Mabel] Right.

They were planting trees under your supervision?

Oh, yes and doing other things.

Did they build roads?

Yes, and some of them would work, but then there was some other people there that didn't want to work. I finally told them to start out.

[Mabel] Go over the hill.

Just kicked them out.

Where did they go from there?

I don't know. I think one or two of them finally came back to see some of the people, but I don't know. Most of them were from Chicago and back East.

The ones that didn't work out very good?

Yes. They didn't want to do anything.

[Mabel] Some of them left and after 48 hours the government picked them up. We don't know what they did with them.

Well, they didn't pick them up quite that fast.

Where were the religious ones at? Where were they from? Were they from like...

Oh, they were conscientious objectors.

[Mabel] Well, maybe from Portland or places--well, some of those were from back East.

Most of those boys were from the East.

Like Philadelphia or something? Pennsylvania?

Well, some of them might have been.

Were they like Quakers?

There were some Quakers.

[Mabel] Were there?

Yes.

[Mabel] But just lots of religions.

Any religion. Some of them would just have one or two. Well, then these other people, they would want to come. I think there was about 60 or 80 of them of the ones that were supposed to kind of run that thing. Then, these others they said well, they had to have them. So, there were maybe three or four other outfits that kind of come in there.

That was kind of bad.

That's kind of interesting. so, the ones that were there for religious reasons were pretty good workers?

Yes.

But, the ones that were there--did you get the feeling, then, on the other ones that they just didn't want to fight, and they were looking for . . .

Yes. They'd go out there and lean on their shovel and throw some of the trees away

under a log.

[Mabel] Some of them ate grass.

What do you mean? [Laughs]

[Mabel] For a salad. Well they did, they ate grass.

So they were just kind of wacky or something?

[Mabel] Well, I guess they thought that it had vitamins in it, anyway. But, some of them did.

10. Umpqua District Ranger

Well now, that was right after that, wasn't it? That they thought that we'd go to the ranger station. They thought I might be the ranger. Then that changed and we missed it. About three weeks or so they told us we better go down south to--where's that one down on the Siskiyou? The next week, here they came and said, "We want you to go to the Umpqua." So, away we went.

So you were only on the Siskiyou for about a week?

[Mabel] He wasn't on the Siskiyou. It never went through. This other came out.

So you were only with the conscientious objectors for about six months and then you moved down to the Umpqua? That's when you went into timber sales and fire?

[Mabel] That's when he went on the ranger district.

At Disston?

That was the north part of the Umpqua. Of course, it's just right kind of next to Willamette [National Forest]. We were there, what, three years?

[Mabel] Oh, three and a half--about that.

Gee, we hated to leave. It was a lot of fun up there. A nice lake and all.

Did you go to a ranger station?

[Mabel] Yes, it had a ranger's house.

It was kind of an old house.

[Mabel] But, it was a well-built old house.

You see, they had somebody up there at one time.

[Mabel] Well, there was a 3-C camp there at one time. That's where some of the ones that ran it lived in this house. They remodeled it then for the ranger's house.

So it was an original CC building?

[Mabel] Right.

Way up there. But now, they're down at Cottage Grove and have been for awhile. Did anybody ever come in there after we left?

[Mabel] Oh, yes.

It wasn't very long. It wasn't very long until they were moving down . . .

[Mabel] Tubman was there after we left. There were two different rangers after you left. Yes.

What time was it you set those boundaries with Aufderheide on the H.J. Andrews [Experimental Forest]. Was that about that time?

No, no that was after I'd gone--we got through over there in three or three and a half years and then came to the Willamette.

When you were down there, is that when you started getting involved in clearcut logging or slashburning?

Oh, some, yes. But then we had a lot of problems. There was lots of fire.

[Mabel] There were some lightning fires.

We had 10 fires on our place there. But we jumped on those and got them all. The others were way in there--remember--from the place down below.

[Mabel] Steamboat [Ranger District]?

Steamboat, yes.

That's where you had trouble with those black guys that died and you had to haul them out?

[Mabel] Yes, yes. Of course, during this time, the men were all in the war, and they had women on the lookouts.

That's some questions some of the other people were interested in here [referring to list of questions provided by Siuslaw N.F. personnel]. Some of these things we're getting ahead, so I can just cross them out. It would be pretty convenient, like the conscientious objectors up there. On the lookouts, did they build those lookouts--a lot of that--for the war? To look for planes or anything, or did they take existing lookouts and improve them during that time?

Well, some of them were improved, and then some others they had put a few extras on places.

[Mabel] But, a lot of those were already established for just fighting fire.

Who made the structures? Did the CCs? How come you say the CCs but it's CCC sometimes

that people say? Sometimes they say two Cs and sometimes they say three.

[Mabel] Oh, it should be three.

But they just say CCs just as an abbreviation?

[Mabel] I guess. It should be the 3-C's.

Some of the CCs didn't have to do that. Some of these other people did some of the others.

Weren't most of those lookouts built by 3-C labor?

Well, a little of it. The Forest Service did some.

[Mabel] Usually, they'd have to be pretty good fellas if they were going to do that. So, they just made sure that it was real good quality. Then the war came up, and they made more lookouts at that time during the War?

I don't think on that district.

I don't think they made any more lookouts. but, we kept them year around--a lot of them.

Oh, outside of fire season then?

Yes. They were watching for the flying machines or something.

So, it was kind of a military type of installation too? But, then women were working in the lookouts?

[Mabel] Oh, yes. Most of the ones he had were manned by women.

Did they say they manned them?

[Mabel] [Laughs] It wouldn't be right to say that.

Not now. Maybe in the 1940s, I guess, it was probably alright. [Laughter]

Well, then during that time, why, the man and his wife--the two of them--would stay there.

[Mabel] But Mrs. Berry was on Fairview. The one there at Regata, they'd have quite a time because some of these women that would go up. Well, one of them would be dieting, and she'd have to have scales. Of course, they'd have to pack them--someone of them would have to pack them in, you know. They'd pack them in by horse or mule.

So, women were dieting even then?

[Mabel] Oh, yes.

Way out in the woods?

[Mabel] They'd have the scales and then some of them had a lot of books, and they'd get up there and they'd get poison oak. Or they get up there and they were afraid to stay. Well, when we were on the Umpqua, why, that happened quite a bit.

[Mabel] That's what I'm talking about on the Umpqua. So, this just went on and on. It was a lot harder, I think. And then sometimes when they'd have lightning, they'd be frightened and want to come down from the lightning.

11. A Ranger's Wife

What did you do during that time? Were you pretty much staying home and taking care of the kids at the ranger station?

[Mabel] Yes.

By golly, she took care of them.

[Mabel] There at the ranger's house they had what they called a howler. It was kind of like a phone and a switchboard. These fellas, lots of times, out on the forest--you'd be maybe off in another room and they'd holler, "Mabel, Mabel, can you hear me? Mabel, can you hear me?" So then I'd have to go and pick up the phone. They'd want to know if there was a fire in a certain section and certain township. They had a map on the wall, and they had little pins showing where they had permits. In those days--they'd give a farmer a permit to burn. The lookout would pick up the smoke, and they'd wonder if there's a permit issued. You just never know when somebody was going to call you.

Did you get paid for that?

[Mabel] Oh, no. [Laughter]

No, she didn't get paid for that.

[Mabel] Not only did I do that, but served meals and a bed when men came from the regional office or the supervisor's office. They'd come up and maybe about eleven o'clock in the morning Rex would say, "What are you going to have for lunch today?" And I knew it meant there was two or three coming for lunch. They not only came for lunch, sometimes they'd stay two or three days.

And you'd have to take care of them?

[Mabel] I'd have to take care of them; if they needed a lunch, I put up their lunch. They stayed overnight, and we'd furnish the bed and all their food.

Wow. Out of your paycheck too.

[Mabel] Out of our paycheck.

I think they got a little bit better on that.

[Mabel] But then the people that followed us wouldn't do that. She said, "I;m not doing that." She said, "They can bring a lunch and bring food with them." And they said, "They can bring their sleeping bag and stay over at the bunkhouse." But, we enjoyed it--taking care of them. I think they enjoyed coming. One time the supervisor--even brought his kids along.

So, you'd be stuck babysitting them?

[Mabel] Well, no they kind of went with their dad, but I had to cook for them, too. The boy would always say--oh, he'd talk about how good those ranger pancakes were. He always called them ranger pancakes--the pancakes I made. I guess I made good-sized ones. When he went home, he wanted his mother to make some more of those good ranger pancakes.

He was the supervisor of the Umpqua then?

[Mabel] Right.

So, he'd come. But then when people would replace, then he kind of expected to stay with the people.

[Mabel] Yes, but they didn't--well, he had moved before then.

There was two different people down there when we were up there.

[Mabel] What do you mean two different people? There were lots of people that came. Well, I mean . . .

[Mabel] Two different supervisors? Yes, right.

Who was the first one?

[Mabel] Harpman was the first one.

Harpman. He'd been there a long time. Then he went the other way, and then the . . .

[Mabel] Nelson.

Red Nelson.

[Mabel] Well, Red left before we did too. Who followed Red?

I thought that he was there for a little bit.

[Mabel] He was there awhile, but we left before we did. Who was it that followed him?

Do you remember?

I don't remember.

[Mabel] I can almost say his name, but I can't.

We could find that out, I guess.

That's something you could look up probably. Then when you left there, that's when you went to the Willamette and were in charge of the timber sales. Did the HeHe fire happen while you were on the Umpqua?

The HeHe?

Oh, yeah.

Oh, that was when you were on the Willamette then?

Oh, yes we were on the Willamette.

So, by that time it was just after WW II?

[Mabel] Yes, right.

12. Timber Sales and Helicopters

Is that when they started the heavy logging for housing then?

[Mabel] Quite a little bit, yes.

You were in charge of the whole district?

The whole forest, yes. I'd have to go to Oakridge and then the other one there. These two--at that time they split them.

That's the Oakridge and --I'm not familiar with the district--Lowell?

Lowell is back this way a little bit.

But that wasn't a ranger district then?

[Mabel] Oh, yes it was a ranger district. There was a bunch of them. And then up in Detroit all along in the middle there.

Would you have to set out to sales or just have people working under you that you just okayed the sales, or did you have to write up the contracts, or how did that work?

Oh, we kind of checked those out, yes. But, all these rangers had a man that was to look after their timber.

So then was your job pretty much to just make sure they were doing their job?

Well, I guess so. I was kind of a [chuckles] well, what would you say?

[Mabel] You kind of checked on them.

The supervisor kind of told me what to do.

[Mabel] In the Forest Service, the small units--ranger districts--they'd have a man there kind of in charge of timber. Then you go to the supervisor's office and there's a man in charge of timber. In the RO [regional office] there's a man in charge of timber. Each one kind of checked on the other one.

So, you were mostly going around to these different districts checking on the people that were arranging the timber sales?

Oh, yes.

Looking at their books or looking at it on the ground?

Well, some of both, but mostly on the ground in those days. I took some of the first goes with the helicopters.

Is that right?

I had a man there--he was a ranger [laughs] he didn't want to do any of it. We was going to take it up Boat Ridge and look around. He would come down there--I took him out there to get him started and he said, "Oh, my I won't ride on that thing! No, no not me!"

[Mabel] "It's just an overgrown"--you know what he said--"it's just an overgrown mosquito."

So, here we were all set to go to look at that timber up there and I said, "Well, I'll go" and he said "go ahead". The ranger that was there, he didn't want any of it, so . . . I went up with this guy and I went up past Oakridge and got to Waldo Lake and back and then come down the road.

Did that kind of scare you?

[Mabel] Well, not a whole lot, although I was a little nervous, I guess, at times. When we were coming down that road from Oakridge down through, every once in awhile somebody's dog would be around someplace. He would go . . .

(Tape 2)

So did the Forest Service--right after Vietnam they had a bunch of helicopters and helicopter pilots and they were spraying and they were logging, but when you were in a copter then it was right after WW II. Was that a military copter, or were they developing them for experimental use?

Well, I think some of them later then, yes.

[Mabel] The Forest Service just hired them.

So would that be like a contractor that would have a helicopter?

Oh, some of them. Usually, I think, one of those forest people, at that time, why, they didn't have one. They might get one and use it, maybe, for a month or maybe a week or something like that.

[Mabel] Leased it or rented it.

They didn't have any in the '30s, though, did they? Helicopters?

Oh no, no.

So you had to be one of the first people--at least after the war--to be using them for forestry. See, they made a big deal out of using them for reforestation on the Tillamook burn in '49 and '50. They were saying, "Well, here's the first use of helicopters in forestry."

Yes, probably, about '49, around in there, yes. Because, you see, there was just two of your--the fellow that was running it and then the other guy sat right here. You'd just kind of looked right along.

[Mabel] Rex used to map out of it, too.

Oh, yes.

So, you used it quite a bit?

Oh, yes, quite a little bit. Then when they had that big fire up there at Detroit, why, we had one there running around quite a little bit. Sometimes I'd get down on my feet, though. I got rid of that pretty quick.

13. The HeeHee Fire

What year is that? There were some fires in '51, was that that late?

[Mabel] Well, it would be about that time.

Yes, that's about the time, isn't it?

[Mabel] Because we came here in '52.

We had the Tillamook burn, the last one, that was in '51.

Yes, I guess, or a little later.

The last Tillamook burn. It wasn't a very big one, but it was in '51, but it seemed like they had some fire problems at that time. The HeeHee would be about then?

They had three up in . . .

[Mabel] Detroit?

No, not Detroit, they had it there but . . .

[Mabel] Willamette?

No. They had it there but no.

[Mabel] Oh, Tillamook.

Tillamook, yes.

Well they had '33, '39, '45, and in '51 they just had a little bit of a one. That's why I was guessing that might have been a bad fire year.

Oh, well we had some pretty bad fire years, all right, but that wasn't . . .

On the HeeHee fire, you told me before that they'd had a situation where there was people working and they were supposed to take off and they put you--you were going down to check on the fire--I think maybe it was another fire--and they were sending off one crew and another crew was supposed to replace them. They had a coordination problem.

That's right.

What was the whole story on that?

Well, I wasn't the man that was supposed to take care of them, necessarily. Some of these others had been gone on some other fires, but they were to come back. I wanted to stay right there and get that fire put out.

Was that the HeeHee fire?

The HeeHee fire. Then I had two or three fellows there--they were loggers--that knew what to do. We went around with them and had everything under control and had it in pretty good shape. Then they--I wanted to stay right there the next day until morning, but my boss came up and he said, "These other boys can take care of that. You get back down there and get yourself a little rest." So, they were going to have one crew come in and work from daylight to about noon. And then the other crew was to come in at the same time that this crew leaves. But, I wasn't there then yet. By golly, about one or two o'clock that afternoon I was there. What they did the first crew, they had it pretty well put out, but then they were to bring the crew out. Well, they shouldn't let them bring a crew out until the other crew could get in! Any darn fool knows that; I did anyway. That's the way I taught most of them. But by golly, here they came back up and this other crew was late in getting there. This was about one o'clock. By gosh, there was some wind hitting in there; it hit two or three of those snags that already had

burned and away she went. That's what happened.

In the shift between the two crews, how many extra acres do you think ended up burning that had been contained?

[Mabel] Oh, heavens, there was only about 35 or 40 acres that we'd taken care of. I'd been out there all night. I went up there in the afternoon, and we got it all controlled all right. But then this other thing that got to doing this--zippy zip. [makes motions with hands] Well then when she went, why, she went right up over the whole doggone. . .

And then how many acres?

Well, that thing I don't remember.

Maybe several hundred more?

I'd say . . .

Five hundred or six hundred?

Well, it could be.

See, they just changed their policy to do it the way you're saying just last year for that same reason. They said you bring in the fresh crews and they lose time. So they tried it in northeast Oregon just the way they used to do it--stay with it until the fire was out--and then they said that was going to become our new policy. [Laughter] It was the old policy, but they started shifting crews to keep people fresh. I think they kept running into the same kind of problems you did.

Oh, yes.

Was that the crew's fault for taking off? Or was it the person in charge or was it the policy--just a general forest policy's fault that that happened?

Well, I was the timber man.

[Mabel] You're not answering his question.

What?

[Mabel] You're not answering his question.

Well, I wasn't the fireman.

[Mabel] He knows that, honey, but you're not answering his question.

The crew could have decided to leave on their own because their time was up, or they could have had somebody go in there and order them off, or it could've been district or regional policy to say, "At this period of time, you're through working." It turned into policy after awhile.

I think that's about the way it was. But, I didn't have anything to do with that.

With implementing the policy?

I took care of quite a few of them myself before I got on that job.

On the clearcuts, how big were the clearcuts at that time that you were putting in?

Well, there was one clearcut right above the bridge that was, oh, as I remember, it was about maybe five acres or something.

Wow.

And this fellow went across this--there was a little draw that came down here to the water--and this guy took his machine--a nice, big machine--and he went around here [indicates maneuvers with hands]. Then they told me--they said that it had caught on fire right there. Well, we had two little rigs that we put down in this water right down there and shove here back up there.

[Mabel] Did you pump it?

What?

[Mabel] You pumped the water?

Yes, we pumped the water on it, but then this guy, that fellow with the big, old cat--I'm telling you-- he knew what he was doing. I kept right around him and he come right around there and got that whole side there. Then, we had two guys that were on the road work. We had put this one rig right down in there so that they could fight it, you know. We were doing it, by golly, I come back out of there after we got it all worked back there in just that little place and it comes back where this creek went down, and here the guy should have had--or did have--his doggone pump. Well, when I came out of there, why, he'd kicked her over into the hole because it started to spot a little just over the other way, and he was so scared. He'd never done anything like that, I don't think, so he kicked her off into the water. So, then we took the other one--the old boy that still had his machine. I said, "Well, we're going to have to get out here." Because, there was another bunch that had been--it had been picked up. It was about 20 acres, I guess, down below there. Well, I said, "That's silly, there's water all along that side," I said, "There's nothing to worry about there." We'd get down around there and there was three of these other fellows that were in there. I said, "Let's just take this right down here." And that's what we did. Everything was fine the next morning.

That was the very starting point of the HeeHee fire then?

What?

That was the actual starting point of the fire?

Well, that was the next day. That was the [unintelligible].

[Mabel] Yes, but it was the start of it.

We had three pumps in there with crews. By golly, there again, why, they said, "Well, now we want you fellows to get out of there." I don't know for sure; I wasn't there then. "You be up there at eleven-thirty, and the other boys will be there." Well, it was eleven-thirty, alright, they were doing great, I guess. Then, they come up there and that other outfit wasn't there yet. So, they had to wait an hour. Well, then she went shoosh! There was an old stump or an old pole that went up there probably 30 or 40 feet. Well, they cut their water off down there, you see, and [it] all come up.

Who sent them out of there? The fireboss?

Yes.

So, those guys even themselves wanted to stay down there, maybe? Or did they just figure, "Well, the time is up?"

They would've stayed there if this guy hadn't of told them that . . .

Did he get in trouble for doing that?

No, they didn't.

14. The Detroit Fire

Usually, how big were your clearcuts? Was there any special size that they designated as a clearcut?

Not necessarily. It would depend on what kind of trees you had.

What the terrain was like?

Yes.

Could you have a 400-acre limit?

Then?

Yes. Would they have a 40-acre limit?

That was about a 40 acre limit there.

Could they make them larger if it fit the terrain? If the land fit, could they make a larger clearcut?

Well, they could've but they had something happen there. I think some wind or something.

[Mabel] Yes, but he means over the whole forest, honey.

Just the whole forest. Was there a forest policy on the clearcut sizes?

Oh, no I don't think they had anything like that. This was in early June, and nobody seemed to think there was much. . . . It was a long ways up that . . .

[Mabel] I think it depended some on the weather--whether it was a spring burn or a fall burn.

So, you burned all the units?

No, no, there was no more units. This went right out of there into the timber.

[Mabel] Well, on that particular one, honey, but he's asking on the whole forest?

For the whole Willamette forest. How big were the clearcuts?

Oh, that can vary.

Could they be 100 acres?

Some of it sometimes, yes. When you get those kinds of things going like up there at Detroit when they were putting up that or trying to . . .

[Mabel] Make a sale?

Well, not make a sale. What they were trying to do was get the road up through there and block off that big thing up there.

So, the clearcuts just kind of depended on road construction?

Yes.

So, they could be any size?

Yes.

Would they burn those units and plant them or leave seed trees?

Well, sometimes they would, but that again is another thing. There was two places outside of the Forest Service. This one, why, these guys--I've forgotten now just who--they owned that. But they had about a hundred acres or so or a little more. Doggone it, they set it on fire, and that's been--our crews were trying to work, and I tried to keep them from setting any more fire from there. That was no good; there was no way to do it. Well then one or two of the big boys came back, and I had the boat up there, and I was going to take the boat and take it across.

Was that on Detroit?

Detroit.

They had a reservoir in there already?

Oh, yes. They had it or were getting it. It wasn't all there; it was getting there. Gosh, that was quite an incident. A couple of the fellows decided that the thing to do would be to touch it off at night and get that over with there. It was backing down and down just slowly. So, I was asleep and the guy told me, though, what I was to do that morning. I said "I got to get everything ready." And, where about eleven o'clock, why, a couple of the big boys that knew just what they were going to do, they think now that it was working down the hill but, "Let's just set this all afire right along the road. That's a good way to do it." It was a hell of a good way to do it. [Laughter] The wind was blowing and she blew her right back across and over on to the other side and away she went up through there.

That wasn't the HeeHee fire, though, was it?

Well, wait a minute. No, that wasn't the HeHe.

Did that fire get a name?

Oh, I guess it did, I don't know.

But that was around Detroit Reservoir?

Yes.

Because we just finished working with a Detroit map, and some of that looked like old fire patterns. There was a kind of a road system coming around in there.

Yes, then she went back up on to some of Oregon [state land] again. Some went the other way.

So that's be about the same year, though, as HeeHee? Maybe '50 or '51?

I imagine '50; it was pretty big one. But I had a lot of things going on. Breckert was the man, you know, there. He said that he wanted me to kind of look after that part of it. That next day he says, "I want to you to go over there and take on that other side of the canyon [laugh]. We'll get somebody else in here." Or he says, "I'll take one of my men." And he named him and said, "You go over and take care of that other thing. That's bad." he said. Well what can you do. I said, "Alright, we'll see what we can do."

Did they hand plant the logging units in the Willamette then?

Some.

1951
SARDINE CREEK
Fire / BZ

15. The BPA Powerline Cruise

That must have been, really, the start of clearcutting on federal land, though, wasn't it? After WW II? Did they clearcut very much before WW II?

[Mabel] They clearcut down at the...A little, yes.

A little. Some, I don't know how much. I know that Detroit thing, you see, they come through there--they had to come through there with that big wire from over . . .

Bonneville Power Administration?

[Mabel] Bonneville, yes.

Oh, so that was a powerline that they were putting through there?

[Mabel] A powerline, yes.

Oh, I see.

By golly, old . . .

[Mabel] Breckert?

What? You know the fellow?

Aufderheide worked on that, didn't he?

[Mabel] No, no. They told us--I went up there and anyway he was the ranger up there.

The ranger at Detroit?

Detroit. He and I, we went up . . .

[Mabel] Kenny Moore

Kenny Moore. We'd been together quite a lot, and so we started and we went way the dickens up way up there, I think, 15 miles or so.

Setting the line for the power line?

Well, yes. We had to pick on how much timber there was going to be.

Oh, I see, so you were like marking trees or cruising?

Well, a little, yes. We didn't have much time to do it. You had to get her done, and I think we were a day and a half or two.

For 15 miles? [Laughs]

Yes. We just go her wound up.

16. H.J. Andrews

When Rex was working on the Willamette, then, were you living in

[Mabel] Yes.

Were you teaching school again?

[Mabel] That's when I started teaching again. I wasn't needed in the forest.

You didn't have to make pancakes anymore?

[Mabel] Right. So, I started substituting at Kolen Kelly, the junior high there in Eugene. Then we . . .

And Old Andrews, He...

[Mabel] Oh, yes we still . . .

H.J. Andrews was district, or he was the forest supervisor then?

No, he was the regional forester.

Oh, RO?

Yes, and he was going back to Washington D.C.

[Mabel] Oh, Rex wants to tell you about my cleaning up his pants. He was out with Rex that day.

I was out with him. He was a great guy.

[Mabel] He came there and he was to catch the plane. He had mud all over him. And I got the vacuum cleaner out and vacuumed his pants. [Laughter]

I said, "Well, why don't you come out here and we'll get Mabel." [Laughs] And then I took him over to . . .

He was heading out to Washington at that time?

Getting ready to go to Washington. That was terrible. As chief of the Forest Service.

Oh, that's right when he died then.

[Mabel] Yes, right.

Shortly thereafter.

Just like a few days or a few weeks?

[Mabel] A few days.

So you just finished vacuuming . . .

[Mabel] He flew back and . . .

Oh, gosh, it was awful.

So, last time you saw him you were vacuuming off his pants pretty much?

[Mabel] That's right.

That had to be a shock, something like that.

By golly, a lot of us felt awful bad about that. That was just terrible.

Did his wife die in that too?

[Mdabel] No, I think he was with some other men. You see, she didn't go back with him. He was just back there looking for a place to live.

The fellow that was with him, he was coming out here.

[Mabel] Yes, but he wasn't hurt, or not seriously anyway.

He wasn't hurt, but he wouldn't do it; he wouldn't take it; he just kind of quit. Oh, it was awful.

Did they make the H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest right after then?

Yes.

Was it because he had died, then, that they pretty much named it after him?

Yes.

[Mabel] Yes, it was to honor him.

How long had he been on the job?

[Mabel] You mean in Washington, DC?

No, as a regional officer.

[Mabel] Oh, most of his career he'd been . . .

I'd have to go look it up; I couldn't tell you.

That wasn't the first time you met him, was it?

Oh, no, no.

He actually rode on the plane with vacuumed-off pants? He didn't wash them or change them or anything?

[Mabel] No, it was his uniform.

Oh, that's right, they wore uniforms.

Yes.

So he got on the plane with muddy pants?

[Mabel] Well no they were clean. I vacuumed them for him. [Laughter]

Oh yes, we got him fixed up. He was a nice fellow.

You say Aufderheide [pronounced "Aufderhidy"], but everybody at school there, it seems like a lot of them say "Aufderhide", But it's Aufderheide.

[Mabel] It's Aufderheide.

Oh Aufderheide.

[Mabel] Yes, with an "e" on the end.

Then you and him went out and set the boundaries, maybe, within that year or a year after that? You were still on the Willamette when you set the boundaries on the H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest.

Yes. It was. . .

[Mabel] Probably the next year.

It must have been. I don't remember. For sure, I think that Bob was working kind of on the other crew for other people, wasn't it?

[Mabel] I don't know.

Before, you told me you took some food with you and pretty much--can you tell me how you set the boundaries on that? What made you decide to set the boundaries?

Well, that might be, yes.

[Mabel] Well what, honey? How did you decide where to put the boundaries on that?

Well, they had a pretty good area there. Of course, some didn't want to go there and some didn't want to go here.

Was it old growth or what?

Oh yes, quite a lot of old growth.

When you marked the boundaries, then you already had them marked on a map?

Well kind of, yes, or we just kind of guessed at them. We walked and worked the whole thing so we could say, "Well, this is about the way we think this all will work."

How long did it take you?

Oh, three or four days.

Did you camp out while you were doing it?

Yes.

I think you told me before you went fishing, or something, while you were doing it.

Oh, yes we had a little piece of fishing line, yes. We had to have something to eat. We got some of those trout.

Did you just take a backpack like people do now with cooking gear and food?

Oh, yes, yes.

Did you have tents?

Sure.

[Mabel] Sometimes you just had a lean-to; you didn't really have a tent.

Oh, yes we didn't take a tent up there.

[Mabel] Well, that's what he asked you.

Oh no, we didn't take a tent.

So it was just the two of you out marking boundaries and kind of talking it over between you?

Well yes, and seeing what we should do, what would be the better thing to do.

Then, on your recommendations was that the final boundaries, or did they just kind of have other people check on it?

Oh, I think they changed it some. I don't know. I had never been back up there until last year.

So, you set the boundaries and never went back?

No. Well, let's see . . . [laughter]

[Mabel] We moved up to Corvallis shortly after that.

So that was right before you changed?

[Mabel] Yes.

But, I did go up there again because the ranger up there . . .

[Mabel] Britt.

Britt.

[Mabel] Britt Ash.

Britt Ash, yes. I went up there. I don't think that he was there anymore with me, but I went with Britt and got them kind of laid out. Don't you remember?

[Mabel] Yes.

We made two or three shots up there.

[Mabel] Yes, I think and Britt Ash.

Mostly you and Aufderheide then were pretty much the . . .

Well, I think, went on. He didn't stay. He wasn't there when we decided about where we'd maybe try and cut a bunch of stuff here. I left out there before too long.

But you two, pretty much, set the original boundaries around it?

Oh yes.

They've really been using that for research a lot the last fifteen years.

Oh, I think so, yes. They've changed it quite a little.

What do you mean? The concept? They changed the concept of it or just changed the boundaries?

I think that they changed some of the boundaries a little bit.

17. Siuslaw National Forest

When you went to the Siuslaw, right at that time they went from about a 300 or 500 acres up to about 3,000 or 5,000 acres a year of cutting. Was that your decision or was that regional office decision?

What do you mean now?

Okay, when you transferred over to Corvallis here, at that time then the cut schedule went way up on the Siuslaw. Just those first five or six years it just really increased.

That's right.

What was the reason for that?

Well, we thought it was a better thing to do. There was some good places there and people wanted wood, and so we just agreed to it.

Was there more of a demand for lumber at that time?

I think there was more of a demand.

How come the Forest Service just didn't let private lands take it? How come the Forest Service got involved in increasing . . . ?

Well now if any man had some of his own timber here someplace, why, there was nothing we could do to do anything.

Didn't the forest increase in size a little bit at that time?

What's that?

Didn't the forest increase in size quite a bit about that time?

Oh lord, yes.

What was that increase for? I studied it up to WW II, but I don't know about the increases after then. Did they acquire more land as trades? They were always trading, but did they acquire more lands?

[Mabel] Sometimes we'd trade. But then this one time, you see, they had already had got about 60,000 acres, and then some of these people that were around there, they thought that was terrible.

That's from the resettlement administration that 60,000?

[Mabel] Yes.

Well, didn't they acquire some down south down in the southern part of the district? Some more land about the time that you came?

Well, there was quite a bunch of it. We had the outfit down there on the end of the south, picking up the stuff. Hebo, they had quite a lot of stuff going up there and so did we here.

Smith River?

Oh, yes, on the Smith River.

Right about then they were starting to put in Neuberger Park, weren't they? About the time you became supervisor, wasn't that when they were going to put in Neuberger Park?

[Mabel] The Sand Dunes?

I [unintelligible] that. Oh yes, they wanted the whole thing, see, and that was going to be it. [laughs]

Weren't you supposed to show somebody that area down there? Didn't they send somebody from Washington or something to check that out?

Oh yes, sure.

[Mabel] Patterson? Patterson came on that.

Patterson?

[Mabel] Patterson.

It wasn't Patterson, was it?

[Mabel] Peterson.

Peterson yes, he used to live down there.

What was he? A senator or a forester?

He was the forester.

[Mabel] Senator.

What?

[Mabel] Either senator or representative.

Well, he--I don't remember now just what he had--but anyway, he was a pretty nice person. They kept telling me, "Well now don't you say anything to these people down here. "Well, I'll see if I can talk to Pete." Go talk to Pete a little bit, you know. He'd

been down in that country. He said, "What do you think? Should we go ahead and do that?"

That's what Peterson said? Was he from Oregon?

Yes. He was real careful with it, you know. He'd talk to them, but then he'd tell me that . . . I said, "That's fine."

[Mabel] I thought he was from Washington, DC.

Well, he was.

Was he a representative from Oregon?

[Mabel] No, no he was from back East.

So, when he went to talk to these people . . .

He was here.

[Mabel] He had been here.

He had been, yes.

[Mabel] But he wasn't a representative from Oregon.

He was from another state or he just had a job back there?

Oh, he got a job there.

[Mabel] I thought he was a representative from some other state.

Well, no, no he wasn't. He was back there.

[Mabel] Well I know he was from back there, but I didn't know what his job was. I always thought he was a senator or representative for one of the eastern states.

Well he was out here at Salem for quite awhile.

Did he already say that he didn't want to turn it into a park before he talked to the people or after he talked to everybody?

He didn't talk to anybody, I don't think, he told me.

Oh, he just came out . . .

[Mabel] Well, he talked to the Forest Service; he was doing a good job of managing it.

He didn't see any need of turning it over into a park.

You didn't want a park either, did you?

No, we didn't want any park.

I remember kind of debating that over with you before. "Well, it would be good to take [Highway] 101 and put it into a park." Let's see, I think we covered all the things here and

some of the other ones--"Conchis" [conscientious objectors] and the HeeHee fire. I want to cover your personal tree farm plan, but that's kind of later. Maybe I should hit some of these other questions pretty quick for you. Were you in Waldport when the bridge was built over the Alsea [River]?

The original? The first one?

Yes.

Oh yes.

So that was in '33?

Oh no, '36.

'36. So you were with the CCC then?

[Mabel] No. He was with the Forest Service then.

Oh, okay. Did the Forest Service have anything to do with that?

[Mabel] I don't think the bridge

I don't think they did very much, no.

The question we got is, was there a ferry prior to the bridge?

[Mabel] Yes.

There must have been. [Laughs] That's got to be somebody they just transferred in [referring to the person from the Waldport R.D. that had written the question]. Did local people at Waldport work on the bridge, or was there a big crew that lived in the area during construction?

[Mabel] Now at the Newport bridge--I can't speak for the Waldport bridge--but the Newport bridge there was quite a crew there that worked.

They brought them in?

Well, this other one there had quite a crew. It didn't cost very much.

[Mabel] From my classroom window, we saw them close the span of the Newport ridge. *They're asking his on the Waldport one because they're the Forest Service. But was there a big ceremony at the bridge opening?*

[Mabel] Oh, yes.

So at the Newport one from the school did they let the school out to watch it?

[Mabel] No, we just watched it from our classroom window.

But everybody else was down at the ceremony?

[Mabel] At the ceremony, yes. But that was after the bridge was finished.

Some of that was done down at Waldport.

They had a ceremony enclosing that? What they want to know here is did the Forest Service participate in any ceremony at the bridge opening?

Well I think they did, yes.

Did you have anything to do with that?

No, not very much.

[Mabel] Because it would have been the supervisor at that time.

What?

[Mabel] It would have been the supervisor that time, probably, because he [Rex] was a protective assistant at that time.

So, if the Forest Service had participated, it just would have been a bigwig or two?

Why sure. We thought it would be a good thing to get that bridge across there.

So there was local support for it at that time?

Yes. You see for so long, why, we had that darn boat thing.

[Mabel] Ferry.

Yes, ferry.

18. World War II

[Mabel] You know when the war was on, there was blackouts along the coast.

Oh yes.

[Mabel] As soon as it turned dark you had black shades that you pulled over your windows. And you had a piece of material that went over the headlights of your car, and if you did any driving you could hardly see two or three feet ahead of your car.

But you could drive at night, but you had to have blinders on?

[Mabel] Right. Otherwise you couldn't drive at night. You were not allowed on the beach. No one was--day or night you weren't allowed on the beach.

Well, I got mixed up in that, you know. I was still at school and--I don't know just which ones at school now took me down to the place.

Down at Waldport?

No, no, up here. They had the crew coming. What were they? They came and took that building in there. It's there now.

[Mabel] Are you talking about the forestry school?

Well . . .

Or Camp Arboretum there? Or Adair?

They weren't at Adair yet. They were in that building there just as we go up in there now.

At Peavy?

What?

At Peavy Arboretum?

No, no it was back down.

[Mabel] The armory there.

The armory, yes. The armory is where it was. This group--I don't know just how many there were--but they came and asked me to go down there. There were one or two that.

[Mabel] It was the military.

We went down there and talked about it. They wanted to know about what you could do down around Waldport or down in those other places.

[Mabel] In case there was an invasion.

So this would be about '41 or something while you were still in school?

[Mabel] Yes.

So we got that squared around, I guess, pretty good.

[Mabel] And they wanted lookout points and places where they could watch.

Then I went down there--not too long, we were kind of wanting to see what was going on. And shucks, they just got up there a little ways and there they had the guns and there they were all setting.

At Waldport?

Yes.

They got the information from the Forest Service or the School of Forestry, pretty much, where they should be set up and that?

[Mabel] Yes.

So, the Forest Service and the army were kind of working at least hand-in-hand as far as lookouts and strategic points and beach access and roads and things like that?

[Mabel] Yes. They'd patrol the beaches, too, with a dog. There were military patrols. *To just keep people from landing at night or something?*

[Mabel] Well, you see, some little boats, I guess, did land. And then they had fire bombs that landed.

Not around there they didn't.

[Mabel] Not right there.

I think down in Port Orford they sent some fire bombs.

[Mabel] Yes.

You bet.

I know that the loggers didn't have to fight in the war because they needed lots out, but with the Forest Service was it the same thing?

[Mabel] Yes. Rex tried to enlist, and they said that they needed him more in the forest than what they did in the military. Some of his buddies that had enlisted they said, "if you're doing anything at all, where you are, stay there. Because we're just spinning our wheels here." He tried to enlist and they wouldn't take him because they said he was needed here.

I talked to a lot of loggers that said the same thing. The building that is now at the Blue Whale Trailer Court was in the compound. Can you remember anything about the interior?

Where is this now?

The Blue Whale Trailer Court was in the compound, apparently, the Forest Service compound at probably Waldport; I'm guessing.

I can't remember. It wouldn't have been back over on the other side there, would it?

[Mabel] I don't know anything about where it was.

It says how many rooms, but then it says--was there an inside bathroom? It says there appears from the outside to have been a cooler that vented to the outside. Did other buildings have such devices for keeping food cold? Then I think all the old houses and buildings had vented coolers and stuff in them, didn't they?

[Mabel] Yes. There at the ranger station we had in the PA house--that's projective assistant--we had a cupboard with a screen in front. And then it was ventilated so that it kept milk and butter and things.

Would you have ice?

[Mabel] No, no.

So it was just an outside coolant?

[Mabel] It was just an outside coolant, right.

Did you have inside bathrooms?

[Mabel] Oh yes.

Okay, well now he knows. I think one reason they want to know about that is because the old outhouses, really, the archeologists are going back to those where people lose coins and drop bottles. I think, too, it sounds like here that they found a building and they want to restore it, and they're just trying to find out. It says the 3-C's built trail shelters. Was this under the direction of the Forest Service?

The CCs, yes.

So, the Forest Service told them where to build trail shelters?

Oh, yes, I think that in some places there was some Forest Service guy that supervised it.

Did we provide the design and plan? Did the Forest Service give the CCs the designs to build?

Oh yes, I think so.

Did the CCs build any campgrounds for us?

Well, yes.

Didn't the 3-Cs build all the campgrounds?

Not all of them. They've been building them since, but . . .

I mean up until WW II were there any campgrounds that were not built by the 3-Cs in the Siuslaw before WW II?

Oh yes.

[Mabel] I think they had a few campgrounds before the CCs.

Even before the 3-Cs, maybe?

Oh sure. Up Five Rivers there were two or three places along in there.

Two or three campgrounds in the Fiver Rivers area?

Yes.

Was that before the CCs or about the same time?

It was about the same time, I think. Oh no, they weren't either. Some of those were before the CCs.

So the Forest Service had been in recreation?

[Mabel] Oh yes.

19. OSU Recruiting

What was the relationship with the Forestry School at the university with the Forest Service? Did people from this office give lectures at Oregon State? Did they send people from the Forest Service to Oregon State to teach classes or to give lectures?

I don't think there was too many.

[Mabel] They'd interview students.

Did we do recruiting there? That was their next question.

[Mabel] That would be, yes; they did recruiting.

So the Forest Service, their main relationship with Oregon State is go there and talk to students? During the '50s when you started having more clearcutting and more burning and the forest started expanding, you had to hire a lot more people. Did you hire those mostly out of Oregon State?

Quite a few.

So, you could hire them pretty much where you wanted? You didn't have to have people apply and then select? You could actually go out and recruit people?

We could go out and talk to them. If they wanted a job, why, that was fine.

[Mabel] Usually before graduation, Rex would go up and he was here and he'd recruit quite a few students. That's where he got some of these better men like Rex Ressler and

..

Rex Ressler came out of Oregon State then?

[Mabel] Yes.

And you recruited him personally when you were supervisor? As the supervisor you were doing the personal hiring?

[Mabel] Right.

Times have changed a little bit.

[Mabel] What was the young fellow that lost his wife?

That lost his wife?

[Mabel] Yes and had two little kids. You always liked him so well.

I don't remember that. What about the boy that's over there that's [unintelligible]?

[Mabel] Doty?

Well, Doty was there and then the fellow over there at the--out of Bend. You know.

They were down at the . . .

[Mabel] Sawbert?

No.

Did Sawbert come out of Oregon State or Doty?

[Mabel] Doty came out of Oregon State; I don't know where Sawbert came out of.

Well, that other one . . .

But you never went to Oregon State and gave lectures or none of the district rangers would go to Oregon State and give lectures?

[Mabel] Yes, he has when he was supervisor. They asked him one time to make a talk on why he chose forestry as a career.

Was that all the students or just a seminar type class?

[Mabel] Somebody's class, I don't remember whose class it was but they had him come in and talk.

I think it would be a class.

20. Prescribed Burning

I know in 1960 or so you had a slide show that you gave and you gave me a copy of an outline that you had for prescribed burning. Would that have been at Oregon State? You gave a pretty involved talk on prescribed burning.

I don't know. I did a lot of that. I did a lot of that.

[Mabel] That could have been in one of the supervisor's meetings or it could have been at a ranger's meeting. They had guard schools. The industrial association.

So you could have given the same presentation. That outline you could've used several different times for several different groups then?

They didn't want any. They didn't want to burn.

[Mabel] They were afraid to burn.

When you were given these presentations to industrial forester or something, you were explaining how you did it and why you did it to convince them to start burning?

Well, they didn't think that was necessary, but we gave it to them here in the Siuslaw.

Was the Siuslaw kind of leading the way on that kind of burning? Or was the whole region doing that?

I don't know.

[Mabel] Rex kind of started the burning thing. They used to call him . . .

We went up to where it was, up there at the big lake, you know.

Valsetz?

Yes, Valsetz. I'll never forget that, by golly. I had old T.J. Starker out two or three different times.

Looking at some of your burns?

Well yes, some of them. Then I showed him--"Yes, this has been or we're going to burn this or it has been burned."

[Mabel] Tree planting.

Tree planted and everything else, you know. Well, he didn't say too much. I took him to a lot of places. This time we went up to Valsetz and boy I'm telling you here they come. All the guys that had all the timber and everything else. And they said, "We just don't want anybody burning the timber around here or anybody else." God, they went up, and I didn't know what I as going to do.

[Mabel] Well, wasn't one of them going to have your job?

Yes.

Were those just local timber owners?

Yes, mainly.

From Siuslaw?

No, these were off up here out of here.

Portland and stuff?

Well, some of it. All around up here. But anyway, I thought, "By God, we've had it." About that time old T.J. Starker got up. He said, "Now boys, you just keep your hats on. Now I've been out with old Rex and I think that we could do some of that." And the next thing [laughs] he was kind of afraid to start but . . .

[Mabel] Well, he said--at least you've always said this--"I don't know how he does it, but he does it and it's getting results."

Yes, that's what he said.

So, he kind of got them, pretty much, convinced in your favor then?

Yes, and then it all started.

How did the Forest Service let you get started with that much burning? How come the regional

officer let you just start burning up thousands of acres a year?

Oh, we had a right to do it. As far as our stuff, as far as that's concerned--of course, I didn't have anything to say to these people that were out on the private land.

But on your own land you could just . . .

[Mabel] They kind of let him . . .

Oh sure.

What's the main reason you wanted to burn it? Was it for fire prevention or for reforestation of just to clean up the land?

It's all of it by gosh.

What convinced you to do that? What made you decide that was a good way to do it?

Oh, when I was a kid, why, my dad would send me out with some matches and said, "Now that's all fern up there. Now you just touch that off will you?" My dad did quite a little bit of that.

So you just figured that once you saw how that worked that that was the way to do it?

[Mabel] Well there was some things that you should just do.

You used to say something--I never got it recorded here--but you said something like "Fire is the mother of Douglas-fir" or something like that. Where did you hear that at?

Oh, I don't know that I ever . . .

[Mabel] Yes, you used to--it wasn't just--you used to say "Fire is necessary for regeneration of Douglas-fir" or something like that.

Well some of it, but then it should be. I think that stuff should be burned.

All the results showed you were right, but I was just wondering how you came to that conclusion. Was it from watching forest fires and seeing how it planted in later, or was it stuff you learned on the Willamette?

Well, I learned some of it right around home. When I was around some of these people that had goats and sheep and things of this kind, why, I managed to help them.

[Mabel] Especially here on the Siuslaw or on the west side because there's so much brush. If you don't clean out some of that brush, it takes over and Douglas-fir doesn't have a chance.

We had a guy--an economist--come to our class yesterday or the day before and he said, "They call the Siuslaw the asbestos forest, because they don't have any forest fire problems there."

He didn't quite know it was because they had quite a forest fire problem there once.

21. More Prepared Questions

It says here in the '30s and '40s most communications from WO were--what's WO

[Mabel] WOW [W.O.W. Lumber Company] wouldn't it be?

No, it says from WO--Western Oregon?

[Mabel] Oh maybe so.

From WO were by telegram. How did communications change during your tenure at the Forest Service? Was it mostly telegram? Could this be Washington? This has got to be some Forest Service code.

Oh heavens.

[Mabel] They had telephone lines, and they were always maintaining the telephone lines. *They had telephone lines right up to the lookouts, didn't they?*

[Mabel] Yes.

Oh yes.

So you never had any telegrams in the '30s and '40s did you?

[Mabel] No. And when we'd go anyplace, Rex was just--his eye was watching the telephone lines. And he'd say, "There, that needs something done." Then he'd go back and send somebody out to fix it. He was just constantly watching the telephone lines. Radio and telephone lines.

So you had radio communication too, even in the '30s?

Yes. It was kind of those old . . .

That's why you called it a howler?

[Mabel] A howler, yes.

Did groups from the WO--I wonder if he means RO--regional office? I wonder if this is a typo? Did groups from the WO come out on fact-finding tours or inspections? Did they travel by plane or train? I'm not sure what these questions are.

[Mabel] By car, they weren't by plane or by train. They'd come from the regional office and supervisor's office. They'd come and inspect.

I have to ask them more about this one. We'll come back to that some other time. It says, if WO groups came to Siuslaw, where did they stay? Were their locations in region 6 [unintelligible]? Where would they go to recreate?

They recreated at our house. [Laughs]

Yes, or probably at the beach maybe. Did fern pickers, huckleberry brush pickers, etc., have to get permission to collect on the forest? Was there a special use permit?

[Mabel] Yes.

Even back in the '50s?

[Mabel] Or to peel chittum. If they didn't get it, Rex took after them. One or two o'clock at night--anytime--he took after them.

Not when you were a supervisor, though, did you?

[Mabel] No, but when he was district ranger.

So brushpickers would kind of come in at night and try to...

[Mabel] Well, they'd peel chittum. I don't know if they did it at night but they'd peel chittum in the daytime. This fellow up there at Disston, Rex I guess asked him once if he'd peeled, and no he hadn't. So then Rex saw him go up the road and he took in after him.

I went up the road, too.

[Mabel] Pretty soon the wife was along, and she came back to the car. Rex asked where he was, and I guess she said she didn't know or something like that. So Rex went on as though he was doing something else, and pretty soon, why, here he came and Rex said, "You were peeling chittum down there." Rex took him in the car with him and as Rex was talking to him, why, he says, "You're not taking me in." and he just piled out of that car and skinned up his knees. Rex said to him, "Well just a minute fellow, you're going to kill yourself." But Rex took him in, and then Rex paid his bail after he took him in.

Not too hard core, huh?

[Mabel] Then he talked to--the judge was a lady at that time--and she was going to throw the book at him. But Rex said, "Well . . .

She did do something.

[Mabel] Yes, I know but he said he had a big family and he kind of felt sorry for him and to be a little lenient.

We had sheep or you had a calf didn't you. We gave him that calf.

[Mabel] Yes.

Then he did get a little better, you know.

It doesn't sound like you were too hard on him though. It sounds like he was harder on himself.

[Mabel] Well then one fella, he caught--one of his own crew--he caught--was it fishing out of season--no he had a deer. This fella shot a deer out of season.

From the Forest Service group?

[Mabel] Yes. They were eating it at camp. What happened was somebody went up in there and reported that they had venison. So, there wasn't anything for Rex to do but go in and arrest him and take him out.

Wow. One of your own crew.

[Mabel] One of his own crew and he was a real nice fellow. That's what he had to do. *So you had the power--I guess that maybe they still do--to arrest people In fact, you had to do it.*

Oh, I think so.

It says were there nationwide FS--Forest Service--DFS meetings, nationwide DFS--district forest service--if so, did they have nationwide meetings?

[Mabel] Not nationwide but regional.

Of course, you can't say really but usually I think if you got a place or something that you are doing, why, these people would come out from the regional office or . . .

[Mabel] Well, they'd come from the regional office.

But they wouldn't have nationwide meetings of supervisors or anything?

Well, they did, yes, sometimes.

Did they do that while you were there? Did you meet with people from California and North Carolina?

Oh yes.

I mean all at one time.

Well yes at one time, you know, I went down to California, don't you remember?

[Mabel] Oh yes, I didn't know who you met with.

What sort of topics did they talk about? What's the reason they did it?

Well, I think they kind of wanted to--you'd have to kind of tell them about your problems. You want to kind of watch the weather. Kind of foolish to just set her on fire if the weather isn't real bad.

So on a national basis you were just kind of talking about weather and different ways of taking care of slash and maybe reforestation. So it was just kind of general problems.

Sure.

It asks how often they were held, but from what you are saying it sounds like just every so often. That it wasn't on a regular schedule.

[Mabel] They had regional regular meetings, but they didn't nationally. I mean like California.

22. Retirement Years

[Mabel] . . . west side runner up in 1983. Then in 1980 we were leading county tree farmer of the year.

That's the year--I remember I voted on it that year too. I think I did it as a reforestation contractor, though. They had, I think, five or ten people. Didn't the extension service take people around on a tour?

Oh sometimes, yes.

I think that time. Rich Allen was involved in that and the extension agent. The question I have here--you can decide if you want to answer it tonight or not--is what was the purpose that you started your tree farms after you retired? What was the main reason or the main two or three reasons you started tree farming--planting trees and that?

Well, we got some [land] when I was with Clemons. Then, you see, my father was killed and we had to kind of brush things up over there, and we got some.

What year was your father killed? In the '50s?

[Mabel] In '63.

'63.

That's when we got kind of busy over there.

[Mabel] You didn't start for 10 years, honey, after Dad was killed.

Well, that's right.

So you were in your 60s when you got started on it then?

[Mabel] Right

But then we got two places at the time that we . . .

[Mabel] Clemons?

Clemmons.

Were you planting the trees for, like, your kids? Instead of golfing?

[Mabel] Just in place of golfing. I've always wanted Rex to be a golfer, because I thought it would be fun for us in our old age to golf. But, he didn't want batting a little ball around, so he thought he'd just plant trees. He enjoyed being outdoors; we both enjoy being outdoors.

You liked that one place out at Mabel's Acres [tree farm].

[Mabel] It was a challenge to see what you could do with bare ground that was just covered with fern. Then these grassy fields--they were probably more of a challenge than the fern land, because we had the mice to contend with, and we had the deer to contend with. Then there was this sod that had been grazed for years and years. You had to scrape that off and plant the tree and you were lucky if the mice didn't come up along that year and girdle it. If they didn't girdle it, why, the deer ate it off and then horned it. It was quite a challenge. As we look back now, we almost remember planting every tree and to see how well they've grown. At our one tree farm, we've put netting around the base of practically all of them. We started with vexar tubing, but the vexar tubing didn't prove too satisfactory because the tree lots of times would grow back down into the vexar tube.

So you had to maintain the tree after you put it on?

[Mabel] That's right. It would grow out of the vexar tubing so quickly, and the deer would eat it off anyway. We found that this netting that you do macrame with was pretty good just around the bottom to keep the mice away. If the mice were real hungry, sometimes they even ate through the netting.

I just went down to the BLM and they're putting--in the state--they're still using vexar on hundreds and hundreds of acres. They're still having to pull the trees out of the tube. How come you can find that kind of thing out real fast and why aren't they adopting things like that?

[Mabel] Oh, well vexar tubing isn't bad. But, I wouldn't put it more than six to eight inches--eight to ten inches--because it will protect from the mice. If it's a small tree, it will protect that first year from the deer. But then, you have to go back and maintain it.

When you first started doing it, though, you probably weren't thinking about the satisfaction of watching the trees grow. Weren't the problems you were coming across--weren't they more like

frustration than fun to solve? Weren't they more frustrating to contend with?

[Mabel] Yes, to begin with. We never even thought that mice ever bothered anything. We brought--I think it was Gary Blanchard--we said, "Something has killed our trees. We looked and looked and here the bark was gone, but finally somebody said, "Well, I'll bet that's mice." Then we started putting out mouse poison and putting something on to protect the trees. The gophers were bad at Mabel's Acres.

What do you think your tree farms are going to be like 20 years from now? Do you think your kids are going to have them or do you think somebody is going to log them off?

[Mabel] Oh, less than that some of our trees that we planted are big enough to log within the next ten years. We may still be around and log some of them. I doubt if our kids do. It's kind of hard to know. They've never had anything to do with logging. They're interested in the land, and I wouldn't be surprised but what someday they might sell them.

Does that kind of bother you?

[Mabel] It doesn't bother me. But, they want to keep the [Little Elk] ranch, I think. I kind of think maybe the grandchildren will. It's the old home place.

There's one that we got quite a few years ago that we kind of let go. We sold it.

[Mabel] But, we asked the girls before we ever started logging if they--when we were gone--we planned to use up what we had--but when we were gone, if they would rather have money or land, and you would have thought they had checked with each other. From the letters that came back, they said that they'd like land and they'd want part of grandpa's old home place. So that was, I think, one reason we kind of started doing some of this. They not only wanted part of grandpa's home place, but they wanted an undivided half.

So they want to own it together?

[Mabel] They wanted to own it together.

And they both wrote that separately?

[Mabel] They both wrote it separately. So, they were kind of in agreement with it.

I remember on one of the tours you explained how your accountant set it up where you could have the seed trees and the reprod and harvest off a certain amount and be able to transfer it that way.

[Mabel] No, not really.

You explained how the accountant set it up so that you were given an advantage as far as the estate taxes and that, for giving it to your kids.

Oh the doggone estate tax is getting so darn bad that . . .

[Mabel] We have it in small tract option, but that doesn't make it any easier, really. We don't have to pay quite the taxes that we were paying before. See, before they were measured and everything down to an eight inch. Now, anything that's forty years and younger goes under this [Oregon] Small Tract option [tax]?

So that what you're promoting then, at that time, was to put it in small tract option?

[Mabel] Right. Then, they'll have to pay when they harvest it.

But not as an estate tax?

[Mabel] Oh yes, they'll have to pay an estate tax. We've put some of it in trust, and that's probably what you had reference to.

I remember it was pretty complicated. I remember listening to it. It was about 50 years off for me, so I wasn't too . . .

[Mabel] We've made two trusts; one the Wakefield family trust. We each gave a quarter of the ranch. Then, we made--the lawyer just called it the Mabel J. Wakefield trust, I suppose--then I guess Rex gave a quarter of the first one. Then I gave a quarter of the ranch. So those are in trust. This will help estate taxwise. Then we gave them each a quarter of Mabel's Acres, but that isn't in a trust, that was just a gift.

So this way it sounds like your kids are going to get, and they'll have all those trees that you two have planted. Is that one of the reasons that you think you put the tree farm together? Or did you realize that that was going to be one of the benefits of having the tree farm--being able to transfer these growing trees down a few generations?

[Mabel] Well yes, we kind of--and I think Rex kind of hoped--that one of the kids would maybe become a forester. But I just don't think that that's in the cards. But we figured it was something that we could leave to them and something that would be of more value to them than just some money.

If you were looking backward the last fifteen years, do you wish you'd become a better golfer instead of a tree planter?

[Mabel] He hasn't, but I have. [Laughs]

Do you wished you'd golfed instead?

[Mabel] No, I guess not. I guess not. I've enjoyed it, but I would've liked to have played a little along the way instead of just work. But we worked.

Of course, now you have a lot of nice trees to watch grow instead of a bunch of golf stories to read.

[Mabel] That's right.

Well, we had that one place that looked pretty good to us at one time. But then they got it flagged out to where you can't hardly get out of the thing. I talked to one man and he said, "Oh yes," he said, "I'll let you go through here," he says. "Well, what's it going to cost us?" "\$5 per thousand."

Wow. \$25 or \$30 a truckload. So he let you go through as long as you paid through the nose on it.

Well, we got rid of that.

[Mabel] We didn't have access.

The question I have here is--you must have budgeted some time and money to do it and I was wondering was it worth it? You kind of said it was, but did it go pretty much as you planned it? Does the land now look pretty much the way you thought it would look fifteen years?

[Mabel] I think so.

Well, some of it. The alder has raised the dickens, especially over in . . .

[Mabel] But alder has quite a bit of value now.

Now, I guess.

[Mabel] We have some alder areas that we've never done anything with. But we could. Alder doesn't seem to grow as fast. It grows fast for awhile and then when it's thick, unless you thin it, it just kind of stays about the same size.

Have you ever thinned any of your alder?

[Mabel] No, we've never done anything with alder, only just get rid of it.

I think, probably, we should have.

[Mabel] If we'd thinned it, then we'd have probably . . .

Then we'd been better off.

So, if you had it to do over again, one of the things you'd do different is to thin your alder maybe?

Well, it might be, I don't know. We took a load of alder to Eugene. I was surprised. *For awhile they were getting more for alder than they were for fir. In about '82 or '83 alder was up around 230 or 240 [dollars per thousand board feet] and fir was down around 180 and 160.*

Yes.

APPENDIX
Autobiographical Sketch
Rex W. Wakefield

Born at family homestead in Lincoln Co., Oregon, October 1911. Graduated Eddyville High School in 1930. Graduated from O.S.U. School of Forestry 1942 with B.S. degree in Forest Management - Minor in Fish and Game, Member Xi Sigma Pi, Forestry Honor fraternity.

Retired, 1974, have done consulting work and managed the family tree farms, converting marginal farm land and brush fields to conifer forests.

May 1933, enrolled as experienced woodsman, CCC program, Waldport Ranger District, Siuslaw National Forest. Various assignments including lookout during original Tillamook fire. 1936 Principal Fire Guard, protective assistant, Waldport R.D. Summer 1941, Foreman of one of the first 20 man Region-6 fire crews.

1942 passed Jr. Forester examination. Administered timber sales, trained fire and planting crews. 1943, Superintendent of work program at conscientious objector camp, 1944-1947 assigned to the Umpqua National Forest as District Ranger. April 1947-1952, Forest Timber Staff, Supervisors office, Willamette N.F. 1952-1962 returned to Siuslaw National Forest as Forest Supervisor. Pioneered the use of fire in converting brush and poorly stocked lands to well stocked stands of conifer. Our spring and summer burning program received severe criticism from many private land owners and other public agencies but this has been accepted as an essential tool in Douglas-fir management.

March 1962, resigned from the Forest Service. Accepted offer as General Manager of Rex Clemmons forest lands, logging operations and manufacturing plants at Philomath.

During this period served on Salem District, BLM, advisory board, Director of Columbia River Log Scaling and Grading Bureau; Director Industrial Forestry Association, presently honorary director. Two terms, 8 years, State Board of Forestry, 1970-1977. Director, West Oregon Forest Protective Association 1962 to present. Currently, director Oregon Forest Protective Association. Active Member Small Woodlands Association.

Society of American Foresters 1942, member effective September 1948 to present. Active in organizing the Willamette Chapter and officer while in Eugene. Member American Forestry Association.

Since 1973 member West Coast Tree Farms, Tree Farmer of the Year award, Lincoln County 1980.

APPENDIX
Siuslaw Forest History
Corvallis, Oregon
March 11, 1985

As originally established by the proclamation of March 2, 1907, there were two divisions of what is now the Siuslaw National Forest: the northern called the Tillamook; the southern the "Coast Range" Umpqua. However, these were eliminated by the Executive Order of July 1, 1907 and consolidated into the Siuslaw National Forest. (Siuslaw is said to be an Indian name meaning "Far Away Waters.")

The Appropriation Bill for Fiscal year 1908 contained the Fulton Amendment which withdrew from the President and placed in the hands of the legislators, sole authority to thereafter create and enlarge National forests in six western states, including Oregon. However, before signing this bill, President Theodore Roosevelt created 21 additional Forests by presidential proclamation. One was the Siuslaw, in which the initial boundaries of the Forest were hastily conceived. A Forest Service official observed, "sufficient time was lacking in which to have a field examination made of the region prior to the creation, and consequently the boundary line was not well placed."

We must remember for 30 to 50 years prior to this time quite a few independent gun toting people moved westward in search of land. Many of them homesteaded or just squatted around the coastal bays and in the valleys of the Coast Range Mountains.

It is, therefore, understandable that there was a great deal of opposition to the creation of the Siuslaw National Forest. Petitions were circulated among the residents requesting that the order be rescinded based on the following grounds:

- A National Forest is a detriment to the people living in its vicinity.
- All kinds of natural resources are withheld from use.
- The Forest is run to help the big man and not to help the home builder.
- Homesteads are taken away from settlement for ranger stations.
- Forestry officials are opposed to settlers and wish to keep the country a wilderness by harassing settlers trying to show proof of ownership.
- Forestry officials are Eastern theorists who know nothing about the west.
- The Forest reserve prohibits settlement thereby reducing the amount of taxes.
- The greater part of the land inside the Forest was valuable for agriculture and grazing and "not valuable for timber at all."

Due to the pressures from residents, in July 1913 homesteaders were again allowed to file "on any tract which [would] support a family." A flood of applications followed encouraged by the constructions of a railroad down the Siuslaw. In years to come few, if any, homesteaders remained on these claims, however.

When first established the supervisors office was in Eugene and the Siuslaw was divided into four ranger districts: Hebo, Waldport, Florence, and Gardner. The National Forest acreage was estimated at 454,000 acres. The first change of boundaries occurred in the spring of 1920.

The O & C lands in the Dallas and Corvallis watersheds were turned over to the Forest Service for management. The income from these lands, however, had to be held in a separate account and turned over to the BLM to give to the counties. This was also true for the controverted lands when managed by the Forest Service prior to the exchange. I must not get side tracked on this topic or the revenues the counties receive from public domain lands managed by BLM. We don't talk about this.

Gardner Ranger District was eliminated in 1931 after the southern tip of the Forest south of the Umpqua became the property of the state of Oregon and named the Elliot State Forest. This was one of the early major attempts on the Siuslaw to consolidate ownerships by exchange agreement. The United States secured title to certain sections 16 & 36 within National Forests in Oregon which had been given to the State for school purposes.

The General Land Exchange Act was amended in 1932 to permit exchanges outside the exterior boundaries of the Forest. In 1936 the National Forest Reservation Commission approved a purchase unit in the Marys Peak area. This resulted in a purchase of 7,315 acres under the Weeks Law. Between 1936 and June 30, 1938, 69,482 acres of land were purchased under the Resettlement Administration. The maximum that could be paid was \$7.50 per acre, most were bought for less.

Then came the Yachats Purchase Unit and boundary change of 20,349 acres. 12,732 acres of this acquisition was from the U.S. Spruce Corporation for \$7.85 per acre. The additional 3,193 acres were acquired through land exchanges.

Land exchanges and purchases over the years increased the total acreage of National Forest land inside the boundaries to 622,180 by 1961.

I have a copy of what is believed to be the oldest Siuslaw timber appraisal on record, dating from May 1909. The timber was located east of Waldport on the Alsea River. W.T. Andrews, from the regional office, made a detailed report for the Siuslaw Forest at the request of the Waldport Lumber Company, portions of which I would like to share:

The examiner reported that "on no part of the claim was there discovered enough level land to whip a dog on." There was a possible problem with right-of-way across a small tract of land owned by a "Forest Service knocker."

The costs of logging the cedar was estimated at \$1.96 for 1,000 shingles. The latest wholesale market quotation for shingles at that time was \$2.05 per thousand.

The cost of logging and manufacture of the fir timber was estimated at \$9.75 on dock ready for shipment. This included a \$2.50 stumpage price.

He also noted that "the labor problem presents a few difficulties. From a cursory view of the situation it seems that not a few of the residents of Waldport and nearby settlements are booze fighters, ex-prize fighters, ex-convicts, holy-rollers and Forest Service knockers, and therefore cannot be depended upon to work steady."

The first extensive lumbering and milling operations in the vicinity of the Siuslaw National Forest centered at the mouth of the Umpqua River. Here, at Gardner, a mill was built in 1864. Logging operations were conducted with jack screws, skid roads and ox teams to get the logs to tidewater. From the mill at Gardner, the lumber was transported to California by boat.

The inaccessibility of the few mature timber stands of old growth made timber sales minimal until the advent of truck logging in the 1930's.

There was a plentiful supply of cascara bark all along the Coast Range. This provided cash for many early settlers and they often trespassed on Forest lands to obtain the bark. Other products obtained from the forest by local residents with a minimum fee were sword fern, huckleberry brush, moss and fox-glove (*digitalis*).

The demand for timber continued to increase over the years. In 1943 the timber cut amounted to 33 million board feet. By 1948 it was up to 76 million board feet and in 1952 the cut was 112 million board feet and the first year that the timber receipts exceeded one million dollars on the Siuslaw. In 1957 the cut had increased to 189 million board feet and the receipts over 8 million dollars.

At one time the Siuslaw area was covered with a dense stand of merchantable timber. Most of this was destroyed by fire between the years of 1846 and 1907 prior to the establishment of the National Forest.

The most significant fires were the Umpqua Fire in 1846, including the Waldport and Mapleton districts; the Nestucca Fire in 1853 including the Hebo District and the Coos Fire in 1868 near the South Umpqua River. The Yaquina Fire at about this time also burned most of the drainage including houses. Total acreage burned in these fires was over one million acres.

Speculation of the sources of the fires ranged from blaming it on Indian rituals to settlers wanting grazing land. I suspect most were escaped land clearing fires.

In 1910 there was only .6 inches of rain between May 25 and September 15. Because of the East winds it was reported that "fires were raging in almost every direction." The acreage burned inside the Forest boundaries in 1910 was 50,556 acres. Attempts to contain the fire cost \$681.00. Other significant fires occurred in 1922; 1929; 1931; 1936; and 1938. The burned area totaled 44,000 acres. In 1933 there was a little smoke drifting south from a fire some place up north. I had to stay two or three weeks at Hilltop to watch for fires.

By the late 1930's only 8% of the Forest remained in old growth Douglas Fir. For many years the Forest was referred to as the "Siuslaw National Burn."

1936 was a good year up until about the middle of September. In late September we were fighting an escaped slash fire from private land in the Alsea area. About 10:00 a.m. the lookouts reported a fire along the railroad tracks of Pacific Spruce Corporation's logging between Yachats and Waldport. I reported the fire to their foreman. The Lincoln County Fire Patrol Association protected this area at the time and there were thousands of acres of unburned slash. The fire was caused by some deer hunters campfire along the railroad track about two

miles from camp. By the time the crew got there with the speeder the fire was spotting so badly that they returned to camp. By the time they got back, the camp was on fire, and by 1:30 in the afternoon the fire had burned to the ocean. It consumed several cabins, the highway was closed and the telephone and power lines were burned out. Travel had to be by the beach. This was the same day that Bandon burned. As I recall, at the Waldport Ranger Station the humidity was 16% with a 24 mile east wind blowing.

Up until this time the fire was confined to the private land. However, the Forest Service got a crew and started work on the north side of the fire. It was hard to get manpower because of the many fires burning in the state. Mop up was extremely difficult. Several days later, after it was believed the fire was under control, the weather produced a strong Southwest wind. The area reburned and with it several hundred more acres. By this time, fires were occurring in many places on the Waldport district. We worked on fire until the eighth day of December. Thanksgiving Day was unusually bad. The local fern burners were busy. The ranger was at Chinquapin Lookout, talking to me on the phone about the alder draws crowning out on the large fires in the Harlan country. A car came up the road, stopped at a turn below the lookout and the driver set a fire. The ranger told me what had happened and that he was getting down from the lookout. That fire burned 75 acres of fern and brush. We reported 60 fires for the year and we got to the point that we didn't report anything under a class C fire. Meryl Lowden, Assistant Ranger at Mapleton helped us prepare the fire reports.

We had a change in District ranges the next year. Following this, the Forest Service put on closures during the bad fire weather. I'll never forget 1938 when the ranger sent me over to the Harlan country to check on conditions and to issue some permits to some of the natives who had to go through the closed areas to get to their homesteads. I stopped at one house in the ranger's pickup. This fellow came out of his house strapping on his six shooter. I got out and hollered at him by name. He said, "Oh it's you is it Rex? I thought it was that blankety-blank Ranger."

After a little visiting, he asked me in for lunch. An old Ranger had told me that whenever you got out to any of these people's places and they invited you in for lunch that you should go. So I went in. He and his wife shifted the old setting hen around the kitchen table to make room for me which I thought was real thoughtful of them. After a rather light lunch on my part, this gentlemen followed me out to the pickup. I told him that the ranger wanted me to give those living inside the boundaries of Forest Service land a pass that permitted them to come and go through the fire closures. He took the permit, read it, and said that was awfully nice of me to bring it over but I could just take it back to that Ranger and tell him to shove it--you know where. He said, "I will come and go as I please." I visited with him a while longer and I told him that I knew he wouldn't set any fire but if he saw any strangers in the area or any fires start, I would appreciate him letting us know. I don't think we had a fire start in the vicinity of his place or travel route after that. I would always stop to see him when I was in the area--but not at lunch time.

In 1941 I was stationed at the Hebo work camp and was foreman of a 20 man regional fire crew. The crew had to maintain readiness to go to any fire in the region. We were well equipped with tools, a pack with sleeping bar and a three day ration of food. When we weren't fighting fires we were maintaining trails or pruning trees. Most of the summer we were on fires

somewhere in Washington or Oregon. We got some slash burning experience as well. Fire was my hobby at that time. However, when I took fire protection at OSC I got a "C" in the course.

I was transferred to the Umpqua in the Spring of 1944 and to the Willamette in 1947. I returned to the Siuslaw in May of 1952. The nine years in the old growth forests was a great experience.

A lot of changes had taken place in the nine years since I had been on the Siuslaw. Several sawmills had been built. There were some fairly sizeable areas of slash on the private lands and some on forest service sales. 1952 was a pretty good fire year until late fall. This was the warmest October since 1907. Only once since 1890 was the state's average total rainfall for the months of July through October less than in 1952. We got our matches out and the East winds developed. We had some pretty scary situations especially on the Mapleton District. We did get rid of some unburned slash: 953 acres of Forest Service and 5,059 acres of private. This convinced us we should do more spring and summer burning.

I do have a summary of slash burning of National Forest areas beginning in the year 1954 through 1960. We burned 433 units amounting to 21,726 acres and these were burned from April to November. The timing naturally depended upon the weather. We did not have the smoke management curse or the environmentalists. We didn't have to burn on East winds. We did some burning at night. We relied heavily on the fuel moisture sticks placed in the slash and the edges of the uncut timber. The only criticism we had was from some big industry people who didn't want to burn slash, especially in the summer. Our costs were reasonable. We fired with drip torches and the results were good.

When the National Forest was developed, the need for reforestation was immediately apparent because of the extensive fire damage, intermingling burned areas with tracts of fern, alder, second growth fir and old growth timber.

Major replanting on the Forest did not begin until 1912 in the Mt. Hebo area. By 1938 6,500 acres had been planted. From 1941 until 1946 over 5,700 acres were planted on the Blodgett tract. Many plantings were on the land purchases and exchanges I mentioned earlier. On most of the slash burned units the area was replanted the following winter. I would estimate the total planted acres on the Siuslaw today would exceed 150,000.

Another important aspect of the Siuslaw history is the Corvallis watershed. Private logging was terminated in the watershed in 1920 since it was considered that the timber was too defective to be operable at that time. Because of public opposition and the prevailing assumption that water and timber production were not compatible uses, the area was kept in its natural condition prior to 1952. During the winter of 1949-1950 severe storms caused heavy concentrations of blowdown timber. The down timber and extremely dry summers in 1950 and 1951 resulted in a build-up of the Douglas-fir bark beetle population to epidemic proportions. By 1952 approximately 90 million board feet of valuable mature Douglas fir timber had been killed by wind throw and bark beetles and the insect population was extremely high. Not only was a tremendous volume of timber going to waste, but the fire hazard was increased.

The city of Corvallis and OSU cooperated with the Forest Service in the development of the area, including a management agreement with the city of Corvallis to manage their land. On

July 23, 1953 the first logs in 33 years were hauled from the watershed. By 1960 we had salvaged a total of 81,180 M board feet on federal land and 9,657 M from the city of Corvallis lands. In addition, 43 miles of permanent roads were constructed.

There had been no hunting in the watershed. We immediately ran into reforestation problems from damage by the deer. The Game Commission cooperated in setting up special hunts for 1957-59. Nearly 450 deer were killed in those special hunts. The results of these hunts proved beneficial to the deer population as well as the reforestation efforts. With the population better controlled, all fawns, does and bucks showed increased weight gain. There has been a deer season there each year since.

The only opposition we had to the hunt originally was by the loggers. They were required to have clean chemical toilets on their operations and the deer hunters used them.

During the CCC era, 1933-41, many attractive and useable Forest camps were constructed along the coast and inland streams. These areas were free to the public until 1949 when there was a nominal charge for some of the more heavily utilized areas on the coast.

The Siuslaw is one of the few National Forests with public lands bordering the ocean. The Siuslaw has about 45 miles of ocean frontage. At one time there was political interest in turning much of that area into the Richard Neuberger National Park. Through lack of local support it hasn't become a reality.

Recreation seems to be the one use that is taking priority over the multiple uses specified in the development of the Siuslaw.

In 1962 20% of the forest acreage was not considered in the allowable cut. By 1979 the net acreage was reduced by 22%. And we understand that the 1983 plans have reduced it by 33.33%. A third of the Forest land is set aside for recreation and wildlife. This will, of course, have a drastic effect on the revenues to the counties.

I would like to share with you a letter written by Hamlin L. Williston in the September issue of the Journal of Forestry:

"For more than 30 years as an employee of the USDA Forest Service, I worked to help resolve the small forest landowner "problem." Now retired and actively managing my own tree farm, I would like to make a suggestion: before speaking about the problem and proposing solutions, all forestry professors and scientists should own and manage a forested tract. Spending one's own money and supervising the necessary cultural work and cutting operations cast a somewhat different light on the situation."

We are living in a rapidly changing world. We can expect conflicts of interests but I hope the future policies and decisions made for managing public lands will remain "the greatest good to the greatest number in the long run" and the private land owners will be encouraged by minimum regulations and taxes to manage their lands in a profitable and beneficial manner.

Rex Wakefield
Corvallis, Oregon
March 11, 1985

INDEX

African American History	
Darkies	19
African Americans	21
Albert Angell Work Camp	136
Allen, Rich	173
Alsea Bay	83
Alsea Valley	93
American Indians	15, 57, 76, 106, 180, 182
Siletz Reservation	76, 58
Andrews, H.J.	5, 140, 153-156
Andrews, W.T.	181
Animals, Domestic	
Cattle	9, 13, 29, 30, 41, 49, 70, 72
Cattle, Holstein	130
Dogs	11, 37, 145, 163, 181
Goats	9, 11, 29-31, 56, 59, 66, 68, 70, 169
Goats, Angora	56
Horses	9, 20, 21, 24, 26, 87
Hounds	37, 59
Mules	22, 23, 87, 141, 87
Sheep	13, 169, 171
Arizona	15
Asem, Mr.	19
Ash, Britt	157
Associations	
American Forestry	179
Industrial Forestry	179
Lincoln County Fire Patrol	182
Oregon Forest Protective	179
Oregon Small Woodlands	i, 47, 111, 135, 179, 47, 111
Society of American Foresters [SAF]	39, 179
West Oregon Forest Protective	179
Aufderheide, Robert "Bob"	1, 2, 5, 79, 140, 153, 155
Automobiles	
Ford	31
Barkley, Clayton R.	49
Bates, W.	91
Berry, Mrs.	141
Birds, Wild	
Ducks	74
Owls	2
Owls, Spotted	2
Pheasants	55, 114
Blanchard, Gary	175
Blower Family	26, 121

Blower, Anna	121
Blower, Joe	26
Boeing Tract	101
Bohannon Ranch	83
Boone Family	126
Breckert, Mr.	152
Brown Family	67, 123
Businesses	
C.D. Johnson Logging Company	93
C.D. Johnson Lumber Company	6
Cascadia Land and Timber Company	132
Cosmopolitan Land Company	132
Fall Creek Fish Hatchery	88
Ford Motor Company	31
Georgia-Pacific	9, 62, 69, 73, 75, 81-84, 86, 87, 89, 91, 92, 94, 95, 98, 103, 106, 115, 6
Little Elk Store	12
Mabel's Acres Tree Farm	174
Northside Lumber Company	58
Pacific Spruce Corporation	182
Publishers Paper Company	69, 132
Rex Timber Company	89
Sapp Brothers Logging Company	69
Starker Forests, Inc.	132
Thompson Timber Company	55
U.S. Spruce Corporation	181
Waldport Lumber Company	181
Weyerhaeuser	102
Willamette Industries	95, 53, 56
Wind River Nursery	79
California	i, 34, 35, 123, 135, 172, 173, 182
Camp Adair	135
Camp Arboretum	163
Camp Twelve [Siletz]	86
Canada	i
Cannon, Mr.	122, 123
Cape Perpetua	48
Cemeteries	
Gopher Creek	67
Chadfield, Mae	72
Chinquapin Lookout	183
Clackamas/Sandy Work Circle	48
Clemmons Family	53
Clemmons, Rex	38, 132, 179, 2, 3, 38, 52, 100, 173
Cline family	29
Cline Hill	51
Connecticut	25

Creeks

Adams [Lincoln Co.]	59
Beaver [Benton Co.]	7
Big Elk	11, 61, 62, 70, 123
Bryant	118
Buckhorn	7
Bull Run	88
Bull Run [Lincoln Co.]	85-87, 96
Cove	102, 103, 105
Cummins	13, 15
Drift [Lincoln Co.: Alsea River]	7, 70, 72, 73, 80-84
Eckman [Lincoln Co.]	43
Fall	52, 53, 67, 73, 84, 86-89, 91, 92, 96, 99, 100
Feagles	87, 103, 105
Gold [Lincoln Co.]	83
Gopher [Lincoln Co.]	67, 72, 73
Greasy	109, 110
Klamath	118
Lake	51
Little Elk	11, 52, 116
Regis	88
Rock	106
Salmon	50, 115
Sam [Lincoln Co.]	58, 118, 58
Savage [Benton Co.]	78, 80, 83, 87
Shotpouch	26, 59, 57, 59
Soap [Benton Co.]	2
Spout	61
Wolf [Lincoln Co.]	10, 50, 51, 64, 119
Wood	55
Woods [Benton Co.: Marys River]	26, 58, 121
Cronemiller, Lynn	32
Crops	
Hay	114, 131
Darst, Don	57
Decker, Fred	119
Dennison, James "Jim"	i, 47, i, 115
Depression, The Great	29, 31, 123, 125, 29
Detroit Reservoir	152
Dimple Hill	36, 119
Doty, Mr.	167
Drift Creek Wilderness	82
Eagleson Family	131
Eagleson, Boyd	131
Eagleson, Harriet	131
Eagleson, Ralph	131
Eagleson, Robert	131

Eastern Oregon	2, 6
Elliot, Mr.	40
England	121, 127
Epidemics	184
Fairview Lookout	141
Farming	
Dairy	70
Fellows, Larry	2
Fires (See also: Forest Fires/ Prescribed Fires)	
Fire Control/Protection	184
Fish & Aquatic Animals	
Fish	31, 32, 81, 88, 90, 106, 117-119, 130, 179
Trout	43, 81, 88, 156
Trout, Cutthroat	118
Trout, Rainbow	81
Trout, Salmon	50, 115
Trout, Steelhead	32, 81
Floods	180
Flowers, Domestic (See also: Wildflowers)	
Daffodils	69
Roses	119
Flynn Meadows	75
Forest Fires	169, 7
Bandon	183
Bohemia	19
Coos [1868]	182
Cummins Creek	13
Detroit	150
HeeHee	19, 23, 24, 146, 147, 149, 152, 161, 19, 24, 144
Lightning	140
Nestucca [1853]	182
Shady Beech	17
Silver Company [Yellowstone, Silver Beach]	17
Silver Complex	17
Tillamook	40, 179
Tillamook [1933, '39, '45, '51]	40, 66, 98, 146, 179, 66, 71
Umpqua [1846]	182
Wildfire [1910]	13
Wildfires	5
Yaquina Burn [1849, 1868]	57, 63, 182
Yellowstone	17, 19
Fruit & Nuts	
Apples	69, 72, 73, 127
Bananas	123
Cherries	27, 122
Grapes	126
Huckleberries	27

Oranges	123
Quince	69
Fulton Amendment	180
General Land Exchange	181
Georgia	81, 82, 86, 87, 89, 92, 95, 98
Glasscock, Hardin	12
Goat Ridge	58
Gopher Ridge	74
Gould Family	26
Gould, Mrs.	25
Grant Family	63, 123
Grant, Frank	73
Grant, Leonard	10, 61
Grant, Sterling	65, 62
Green Ridge	87
H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest	140
Haceta Head	48
Harlan Valley	78
Harpman, Mr.	143
Hebo Spike Camp	72
Helicopters	145
Hilltop Country	57
Hilltop Lookout	182
Hilltop Meadow "Hilltop Brown"	67
Hodges Family	123
Holidays	
Christmas	123, 127
Thanksgiving	60, 61, 183
Homesteads	9, 68, 69, 180, 183
Fred Decker	119
Honeybee Meadow	74
Horner Museum	90
Howell, Henry	28
Hunt Family	50
Hwy. 20 Task Force	117
Idaho	13
Illinois	
Chicago	138
Insects	
Bark Beetles	184
Bud Moth	63
Spruce Beetle	63
Iowa	121
Jarrel, Randall	137
Journal of Forestry	185
Jump Off Joe	116
Kansas	12, 13

Kirby, Edward	67, 136
Kirkpatrick, Dahl	1
Kirkpatrick, [Mr.]	107
Lilja, Richard "Dick"	93
Lockley Family	128
Lockley, Fred	59
Logging . i, 5, 6, 15, 18, 52-54, 69, 79, 86, 89-95, 98-102, 107, 108, 114, 118, 140, 144,	145, 147, 152, 164, 175, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185
Clearcutting	50, 58, 86, 89, 140, 149-151, 153, 166
Commercial Thinning	69
Ox Teams	182
Railroad	52
Skid Roads	102, 182
Skylining	105
Thinning	56
Timber Sale	86, 108
Loudon, Merle	60
Lowden, Meryl	183
Mammals, Wild	
Bears	10-12, 31, 36, 119, 122, 123, 128
Beaver	6, 7, 10, 74, 86, 118, 133
Bobcats	10, 31, 37
Coyotes	10, 31, 37, 59
Deer	11, 12, 22, 31, 35, 36, 50, 69, 86, 119, 172, 174, 182, 185
Elk	i, 3, 11, 12, 26, 28, 52, 61, 62, 64, 68, 70, 72, 93, 116, 121, 123, 133
Fox	182
Gophers	175
Mink	10
Raccoons	76, 10
Skunks	69
Wolves	10, 50, 51, 64, 119
Woodrats, Bushy Tailed	129
Management	
Forest	179
Mapleton Camp	72
Maryland	
Bethesda	41
Marys Peak Lookout	110
McClure Family	126
McCulloch, Mr.	33
Mealey, Bob	111
Mealey, Griffith	111
Minerals	
Gold	83
Mining	13
Minnesota	24-26, 24
Moore Family	67

Moore, Kenny	153
Moore, Myra [Lauridsen]	2
Mountains & Named Peaks	
Babar Mountain	9, 11, 63
Baber Butte	11
Cascade Mountains	120
Coffin Butte	2
Grant Ridge	87
Grass Mountain	84-86, 88-90, 102-105, 110
Lone Spring Mountain	86
Mary's Peak	26, 49, 50, 53, 57, 72, 93, 104, 111, 181, 56
Mt. Hebo	108, 184
Mt. Hood	48
Nettle Ridge	73
Old Blue Mountain	104
Oregon Coast Range	93, 180, 182, 180
Pioneer Mountain	116
Table Mountain	7, 65, 85
Wallowas	12, 13
Nebraska	
Lincoln	i, 10, 17, 29, 37, 38, 47, 122, 127, 179, 182
Nelson, "Red"	143
Nettleton, Harry	119
New York	
Watts	23
Newspapers	
Oregon Journal	60
Newton, Mike	i
North Carolina	172
Orchards	68, 69, 72, 81, 130
Oregon Cities & Towns	
Adair	135, 163
Albany	26, 31, 39, 121, 122
Alsea	4, 7, 74, 77, 83, 84, 92, 93, 99, 161, 181, 182
Beaver	6, 133
Blodgett	54, 72, 93, 107, 184
Burnt Woods	52, 57, 116
Cascadia	132
Chitwood	131
Coos Bay	26
Corvallis	ii, 1, 16, 26, 55, 76, 82, 93, 121, 122, 127, 157, 158, 180, 181, 184-186
Cottage Grove	25, 140
Dallas	18, 181
Dayton	13
Depoe Bay	117, 130
Detroit	144, 146, 152
Disston	139, 171

Eddyville	i, 11, 13, 24, 26, 28, 50, 58, 76, 86, 115, 123, 124, 128, 179
Elk City	26, 68, 70, 121, 68
Eugene	3, 16, 40, 45, 60, 61, 67, 154, 178-180
Fairview	20, 141
Fall City	18
Florence	180
Gardner	182
Harlan	10, 11, 26, 29, 52, 57, 61, 65, 66, 78, 87, 123, 183
Hilltop	52
Kings Valley	12, 52, 53, 119
Lakeview	2
Mapleton	6, 60, 72, 107, 182-184
Monmouth	122, 128
Nashville	29
Newport	i, 12, 26, 124, 125, 161
Norton	10, 29, 10
Oakridge	144, 145
Ontario	3
Peedee	18
Pendleton	19, 20, 23
Philomath	57, 127, 136, 179
Port Orford	164
Portland	1, 2, 12, 13, 15, 27, 29, 39, 55, 79, 119, 126, 138, 168
Roseburg	23, 67
Salado	64, 123
Salem	160, 179
Siletz	12, 57, 58, 76, 86, 101
Summit	49, 52, 110
Tillamook	40, 45, 66, 71, 98, 146, 147, 179, 180
Toledo	6, 26-28, 54, 65, 70, 80, 82, 89, 92, 122, 126, 128, 129
Troy	3
Umatilla	13, 15
Union	126
Valsetz	7, 168
Waldport	6, 7, 43, 60, 64, 67, 72, 80-82, 93, 107, 111, 136, 137, 161-164, 179-183
Wren	52
Yachats	125, 181, 182
Oregon Counties	
Benton	2, 17
Lincoln	i, 10, 17, 29, 37, 38, 47, 122, 127, 179, 182, 179
Polk	17, 18
Wallowa	12
Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife [ODFW]	90
Oregon Department of Forestry	
Elliot State Forest	181
Oregon State	
Board of Forestry	i, 38, 40, 179, 10

Department of Forestry	136, 10
Department of Forestry, Elliot State Forest	181
Forest Practices Act	39, 114
Game Commission	185
General Land Office	58
Oregon State University	1, 2, i, 77, 109, 166, 184, 19, 55, 167
College of Agriculture	32
College of Forestry	2, i, 32-34, 134, 163, 179, 77, 162, 166
McDonald Forest	34-36, 119
OSU Research Forests, [Blodgett Tract]	93, 107, 184
Peavy Arboretum	135, 136, 163
Peavy Hall	37
Research Forests	1, 2
Original Land Survey	57
Otter Rock	116
Pacific Northwest	1
Page Family	123
Paradise Extension	99
Parks Family	123
Patterson, Mr.	159
Peavy, George [Dean]	32, 134
Pennsylvania	138
Philadelphia	138
Peterson, Elmer	159
Pinchot, Gifford	41, 79
Plantation	i, 66, 81, 86, 108, 110, 111
Politics	
Conscientious Objectors	23, 64, 98, 136-140
Prescribed Fires	167
Broadcast Burning	8
Hotshot Crews	15
Slash Burning	184, 5, 7, 9, 140
Slash Burning [1960]	78
Smoke Jumpers	15
Spring Burning	8
Tillamook Burn	98
Yaquina Burn	63
Yaquina [1849, 1868]	57
Quarries	103, 121
Railroads	93
Corvallis	122
Corvallis Eastern	121
Eastern	122
Ranching	
Cattle	13, 70
Sheep	13
Rasmussen, Boyce	3

Recreation	
Baseball	128
Berry Picking	27
Cards	124, 176
Clamming	121
Dancing	124
Fishing	30, 32, 88, 90, 99, 117, 118, 121, 130, 156, 172, 2
Golfing	174, 177
Hiking	19, 26, 80
Hunting	2, 3, 30, 35, 36, 50, 53, 55, 59, 86, 119, 121, 185
Swimming	118
Trapping	10
Reforestation	i, 40, 98, 99, 107, 109, 119, 131, 146, 169, 173, 184, 185
Aerial Seeding	98
Broadcast Burning	94, 133
Burning	50
Conversion	133
Douglas-Fir Reprod	65
Nursery	79
Planting	98
Seed Orchard	81
Tree Planting	83, 168, 7, 54, 64
Regata Lookout	141
Religion	138
Quakers	138
Ressler, Rex	14, 16, 166
Rivers & Lakes	
Alsea River	181, 7, 161
Ayers Lake	90
Columbia River	33, 179, 31
Klickitat Lake	106
Klikitat Lake	103
No-Tell Lake	90
Siletz River	57
Slide Lake	54, 85, 90, 117
Smith River	159
South Umpqua River	182
Twin Lakes	118
Umpqua River	21, 182
Waldo Lake	145
Yaquina River	11
Roads and Trails	
1000 Road	75, 83
1080 Road	84
Bear Creek Road	123
Bullrun Road	77
Burnt Woods/Harlan Road	57

Clemmons Road	53, 95, 109
County Roads	70
Cove Creek Road	103
Drift Creek Road	80
Fall Creek Road	91
Good Roads	129
Grant Ridge Road	62, 75, 87
Green Ridge Road	87
Harlan Road	57
Highway 20	50, 56, 57, 115, 117, 129, 130, 50
Highway 34	50, 107
Hilltop Road	64, 65, 67, 70, 73
Hilltop Trail	65
Horse Creek Trail	80
Plank Road	93
Right-Of-Way	70, 181
Sam Creek Road	118
Woods Creek Road	121
[Marys] Peak Wagon Road	26
Robertson Family	126
Robertson, Johnnie	126
Robertson, Mr.	27
Roosevelt, Theodore [President]	180
Rosen Family	81
Sawbert, Mr.	167
Sawmills	
3-G's Lumber Company	61
Bohemia Mill	19
W.O.W.	170
Schools	
Bear Creek	122, 128
Blodgett	54
Eddyville High	28, 179
Kolen Kelly	154
Little Elk	28, 51
Soap Creek	2
Shelley, Ralph	40
Siletz Gorge	101
Slattum, Rod	118
Soap Creek Valley	2
Soil	10, 54, 95, 99, 109
South Tract	58
Spike Camp [CCC]	111
Starker Family	47, 53, 113, 114
Starker Lectures	113
Starker, Barte	i, 47, 113
Starker, Bond	113

Starker, Bruce	113
Starker, Thurman J. "T.J."	7, 32, 135, 168, 53, 113, 114, 135
Starker, Thurman James "T.J."	8
Steamboat	21
Sterling Family	62
Stewart, Loren L. "Stub"	32, 35, 41
Stewart, R. Y.	41
Stones Family	122
Stout, George	99
Sustained Yield Management Units	1
Table Mountain Lookout	80
Telephones	66, 68, 142, 183
Trees (See also: Fruit & Nuts)	
Alder	6, 8, 57, 61, 63, 67-69, 73, 85, 86, 89, 90, 94, 96, 99, 101, 102, 104, 106, 113, 133, 177, 178, 183, 184
Ash	66, 157
Cedar	96, 181
Chittum	171
Douglas-Fir	1, i, 54, 133, 169, 179, 182, 184
Fir, i	8, 54, 57, 61, 67, 69, 72, 94-96, 102, 109, 133, 169, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184
Hemlock	95
Holly	2
Maple	50, 104
Oak	142
Old Growth	53, 57, 62, 156, 182, 184
Second Growth	54, 184
Snags	9, 51, 56, 57, 67, 74, 100, 127, 147
Spruce	28, 43, 51, 52, 63, 93, 133, 134, 181, 182
Tubman, Mr.	140
U.S. Government	
Army	109, 163
Bonneville Power Administration [BPA]	153
Civilian Conservation Corps [CCC]	i, 23, 48, 49, 52, 64, 72, 110-112, 125, 133, 136, 139-141, 161, 165, 179, 185, 64, 124
Columbia River Log Scaling and Grading Bureau	179
General Land Office	58
Military	141, 145, 163, 164
Resettlement Administration	44, 159, 181
Works Project Administration [WPA]	49
Udell, Burt	129
United States	39, 42, 121, 134, 181
Universities and Colleges	
Monmouth Teachers College	122
Willamette University	122
USDA Forest Service	i, 1, 9, 14, 37, 38, 40, 41, 44, 53, 57, 62-67, 69, 72, 73, 75, 78, 81-86, 91, 92, 94-97, 102, 103, 106, 113, 124, 127, 128, 133, 135, 136, 141, 145, 146, 151, 154, 158, 160-166, 168, 170, 172, 179-181, 183-185

H.J. Andrews Experiment Station	1
H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest	5, 155, 156
Pacific Northwest Range & Experiment Station	1
Use Book	40, 129
USDA National Forest	
Willamette	2
USDA National Forests	
Alsea Ranger District [Siuslaw]	4
Gifford Pinchot	79
Mapleton Ranger District [Siuslaw]	6
Mt. Hood	48
Siulsaw, Florence Ranger District	180
Siulsaw, Waldport Ranger District	180
Siuslaw	1, i, 2-6, 8, 34, 40, 44, 48, 60, 74, 113, 133, 136, 140, 158, 165, 167-170, 179-182, 184, 185
Siuslaw, Gardner Ranger District	180, 181
Siuslaw, Hebo Ranger District	180, 182, 183
Siuslaw, Waldport Ranger District	179, 183
Umpqua	2, 3, 5, 19, 21, 40, 139, 142-144, 179-182, 184
Willamette	67, 139, 151, 169
USDI Bureau of Land Management [BLM]	63, 99, 102, 105, 174, 179, 181
O & C Lands	133, 181, 94
USDI National Park Service	
Richard Neuberger National Park	185, 159
Vegetables & Herbs	
Cabbage	69
Onions	123
Potatoes	56, 130
Vegetation	
Brackenfern	9, 50
Ferns	9, 50, 55-57, 61, 66, 70, 73-75, 132, 169, 171, 174, 182-184
Ferns, Sword	182
Junk	99
Moss	182
Poison Oak	142
Salmonberry	99
Vietnam	145
Wakefield Family	24, 25, 28, 176
Wakefield, Jack	25, 50
Wakefield, Mabel	76, 131
Wakefield, Mr.	9
Wakefield, Rex	1, 46, 124, 186
Wakefield, William	128
Warnack Family	12, 13
Warnack, Bella	12
Warnack, [Mr.]	13
Wars	

Civil War	25, 76, 25
World War I	9, 29, 44, 93, 30
World War II	1, 2, 20, 44, 71, 109, 144, 145, 153, 158, 162, 165, 75, 93, 136, 144, 153
Washington State	i, 1, 3, 25, 42, 53, 76, 102, 154, 155, 159, 160, 170, 184
Long Beach	27
Shelton	1
Washington	102
Washington, D.C.	3, 42, 53, 76
Weather	52, 54, 55, 81, 88, 101, 104, 120, 151, 172, 173, 183, 184
Drought	54, 102
Rain	52, 182
Snow	52, 77, 90
Wind	43, 79, 102, 147, 150, 152, 183, 184
Weeks Law	181
Wildflowers	
Fox-glove	182
Skunk Cabbage	69
Willamette Valley	13
Williston, Hamlin L.	185
Wood Products	
Shakes	44
Wren Hill	52
Yachats Purchase Unit	181
Yaquina Head	116
Zybach, Aaron	28
Zyback, Bob	1, ii